

Yes, there is a Hell

Yes, there is a Devil

Yes, there is Karma

SAMAEL AUN WEOR

Original book title: “Si Hay Infierno, Si Hay Diablo, Si Hay Karma” by Samael Aun Weor.
This translation represents the first Australian edition of the original Spanish text.

Printed in Australia by The Gnostic Movement.

(A.R.B.N. 096 846 178)

© **The Gnostic Movement.**

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced in any form or by any means without the prior permission of the publisher.

Publisher’s Note

The terms ‘death’, ‘revolution’, etc., all refer to an inner psychological action on oneself only.

The spreading of Gnosis is a purely humanitarian task. No individual, school or business may use this book to generate profit.

Translator’s Note

The masculine form used in this book refers to either sex.

Should a clarification on a possible contradiction or misinterpretation be needed, please have someone refer to the original text in Spanish.

CONTENTS

Chapter 1.	Hell	5
Chapter 2.	Three Aspects Of The Interior Of The Earth	9
Chapter 3.	The Seven Cosmos	13
Chapter 4.	Monads And Essences	23
Chapter 5.	The First Infernal Circle, <i>The Circle Of The Moon</i>	31
Chapter 6.	The Second Infernal Circle, <i>The Circle Of Mercury</i>	39
Chapter 7.	The Third Dantean Circle, <i>The Circle Of Venus</i>	47
Chapter 8.	The Fourth Dantean Circle, <i>The Submerged Sphere Of The Sun</i>	51
Chapter 9.	The Fifth Dantean Circle, <i>The Submerged Sphere Of Mars</i>	59
Chapter 10.	The Sixth Submerged Sphere, <i>The Sphere Of Jupiter</i>	65
Chapter 11.	The Seventh Submerged Sphere, <i>The Sphere Of Saturn</i>	71
Chapter 12.	The Eighth Dantean Circle, <i>The Circle Of Uranus</i>	81
Chapter 13.	The Ninth Dantean Circle, <i>The Circle Of Neptune</i>	89

Chapter 14.	Continuous Movement	99
Chapter 15.	The Dissolution Of The Ego	111
Chapter 16.	The Devil	121
Chapter 17.	The Dragon Of Darkness	127
Chapter 18.	Subterranean Crypts	135
Chapter 19.	War In The Heavens	145
Chapter 20.	The Law Of Eternal Return	151
Chapter 21.	Reincarnation	161
Chapter 22.	The Law Of Recurrence	171
Chapter 23.	The Snail Of Existence	177
Chapter 24.	The Business	183
Chapter 25.	Direct Experience	189

CHAPTER 1

HELL

Q.- The Hell of fire and flames about which the Catholic religion talks can only be accepted nowadays as a religious superstition, according to scientists, is this true Master?

A.- Distinguished gentleman, please allow me to inform you that any type of religious Hell is exclusively symbolic.

It is not superfluous to remember for a moment the icy Hell of the Nordics; the Chinese Hell with all its yellow torment; the Buddhist Hell; the Muslim Hell; or the infernal island of the ancient inhabitants of the 'Country of Maralpleicie' whose civilisation now lies hidden in the desert sands of the 'Gobi'.

Unquestionably, these various traditional Hells allegorise emphatically the submerged mineral kingdom.

Remember, dear friend, that Dante encountered his infernos in the midst of the living bowels of the Earth. Read "The Divine Comedy".

Q.- Master, you talk about the submerged mineral Kingdom, however all the drilling by mineral, oil and other types of companies, that has taken place on the Earth's Crust, have not shown any signs of a living world to be seen, not even in the first interior layer of the Earth. Where is this submerged mineral kingdom to be found?

A.- Great friend, let me tell you that the Euclidean three dimensional world is not everything. There exist, evidently, above this three dimensional world (length, width and height) various superior dimensions. Obviously, in accordance with the law of contrast, beneath this three dimensional zone there are also various submerged mineral infra-dimensions. Undoubtedly, the aforementioned Dantean infernos correspond to these infra-dimensions.

Q.- Pardon me for insisting Master, but in all the books that due to my uneasiness I have inquired into, I remember no text or record that even mentioned these infra-dimensions, or at least an indication as to how they can be discovered, so I ask what is the purpose of talking about infra-dimensions which, as far as I can prove, no human being has ever seen or touched?

A.- Distinguished gentleman, I find your question very interesting, however it is as well to make it clear that the Universal Christian Gnostic Movement has systems, methods of direct experimentation through which we can verify the raw reality of the infra-dimensions of nature and the Cosmos.

We can and must locate the nine Dantean circles precisely beneath the epidermis of the Earth, within the interior of the planetary organism on which we live. The nine Dantean circles mentioned obviously correspond intelligently to the nine natural infra-dimensions. It is clear

and evident that the nine heavens, of Dante's Divine Comedy, are nine superior dimensions intimately related to the nine inferior ones.

Whoever has studied "The Divine Comedy" from the esoteric point of view cannot ignore the reality of the infernal worlds.

Q.- Master, what is the main difference between the hell of Catholicism and those considered by the Gnostic Movement?

A.- Good friend, the difference between the symbolic hell of one or another religion is like that between the flags of different nations. Every country allegorises its own existence with a national banner, likewise every religion symbolises the infernal world with some infernal type of allegory.

However, Christian, Chinese or Buddhist hells, etc. are, deep down, no more than different emblems that correspond to the crude realism of the atomic hells of nature and the Cosmos.

Q.- Why do people have nightmares, as we normally call them? What happens in this case? Is it that they travel to these infra-dimensional worlds?

A.- I will answer this interesting question from the auditorium with great pleasure. Ladies and Gentlemen, I want you to understand what nightmares really are. Occult anatomy teaches that in the lower abdomen there are seven infernal gateways, seven inhuman chakras or negative vortexes of sinister forces.

It can happen, in the case of someone indigested with a heavy meal, that such infernal chakras are activated because of the stomach disorder. Then the abysmal gates are opened, as Mohammed's religion clearly teaches, and the person enters that night into the infernal worlds.

This is possible by the astral travel of the personality. It is not hard for the ego to enter Pluto's abode. Monsters from nightmares really exist; coming originally from archaic times, they normally dwell in the infra-dimensions of the submerged mineral world.

Q.- Venerable Master, does this mean that not only those who die without having saved their souls enter hell?

A.- It is obvious and manifestly clear that the living also enter the infernal worlds as nightmares demonstrate. Ostensibly, the infra-conscious human is of an infernal nature. It could be said, with daylight clarity, that all abysmal horrors are in the atomic hells of man. In other words, we emphasise the following: The infernal Abysses are in no way separated from our own subconsciousness and infra-consciousness.

Now the auditorium will understand the reason why it is so easy for someone to enter the nine Dantean circles at any time.

Q.- Dear Master, I really don't understand why you told us first that the infernal worlds are found in the infra-dimensions of the Earth and afterwards you mentioned that these atomic Abysses are found within ourselves. Would you be so kind as to clarify this?

A.-Your question is splendid. Whoever wants to discover the laws of nature must find them within himself. Whoever cannot find within himself that which he seeks, will never find it outside.

The ancients said: "Man know yourself and you will know the Universe and the Gods". Everything that exists in nature and in the Cosmos we must find within us. So then, the nine Dantean infernal circles are within us, here and now.

Q.- Master, I have had nightmares where I have seen a world of darkness and many monsters. Could it be that I have entered those infra-dimensional or infernal worlds?

A.- Your question is rather important. It is necessary for the audience to understand that these infra-dimensions are deeply submerged in our nature. Obviously, I repeat, with nightmares we open the seven gateways of the atomic hells in the lower abdomen and that is when we descend into the submerged worlds.

There are very few people who have not at sometime in their lives paid a visit to the kingdom of Pluto. Yet it is good, ladies and gentlemen, to study this matter. Let us think about the raw natural reality of those worlds that are located in the infra-dimensions of the planet on which we live. Let's think for a moment of worlds that mutually penetrate and interpenetrate each other without becoming confused, of densely populated regions, etc., etc.

In no way should we take religious allegories literally. We should search for the vivifying and life giving spirit. The various religious hells crudely allegorise natural realities. We must not confuse the symbols with the cosmic phenomena themselves.

Q.- Master, I would like you to explain a little more for me about these infernal worlds since in the nightmares that I have had I have never seen light nor beautiful faces. Could you tell me why?

A.- I answer this question with great pleasure. The infernal darkness is another type of light, which certainly corresponds to the infrared range.

The inhabitants of such subterranean regions perceive the different variations of colour that correspond to that area of the solar spectrum. My friends, I want you to understand that all the colours that exist in the ultraviolet are also found in the infrared. There is an ultraviolet yellow, this is very well known; but in the infrared, yellow also exists in a different form and the same also happens with the other colours. So then, I repeat the following with emphasis: "Darkness is another form of light".

Unquestionably, the inhabitants of the submerged mineral kingdom are very far from the 'Sacred Absolute Sun' and for this same reason they are terribly malignant and frightfully ugly.

Q.- Master, I can understand that all kinds of monsters live in the submerged worlds of the Earth, but that these exist inside me, who is so small in comparison with the planet, how is it possible for these worlds to be found?

A.- My friend, let me tell you that every molecule of starch, iron, copper, etc., is a solar system in miniature.

A follower of Marconi imagined our solar system precisely as a great cosmic molecule. Those who have not discovered the movement of the planets around the Sun in a simple molecule are really very far from understanding astronomy. Nothing is found to be separate in the Universe. There is no effect without a cause and no cause without an effect. In the same way, within each of us, there are forces and atoms that are correlated with the celestial spheres or the infernal ones.

It is good to know that psychic centres exist in our organism that are linked to the nine superior dimensions of the cosmos or with the nine inferior dimensions.

I have already said very clearly that this three dimensional world in which we live is not everything, since above we have the superior dimensions and below the inferior.

Unquestionably, all these dimensions, celestial or infernal, are connected to the different areas of our own psyche and this is why if we do not discover them within us we will never discover them anywhere else.

Q.- Master, you often mention the phrase ‘atomic Abyss’ why atomic?

A.- I find this question extraordinary and I will answer it with great pleasure. First of all I want you to know that each atom is a trio of matter, energy and consciousness.

Let us think for a moment of the atomic intelligence’s, obviously, there are lunar and solar ones; there also exist evil atomic intelligence’s which are terribly perverse.

The atoms of the secret enemy within our organism are controlled by a certain evil atom situated exactly in the coccygeal bone. This type of atom causes diseases and originates different manifestations of perversity in us.

Let us expand on this information and think for a moment of all the evil atoms of the planet Earth. Obviously, the heavier ones, the more demoniac ones, inhabit Pluto's abode, that is, the infra-dimensions of the world in which we live.

Now you understand why we talk about atomic Abyss, atomic hell, etc.

Q.- I believe most of us when we think in terms of atoms picture something extremely small, then when we are told that all the Suns and planets of the cosmos constitute an atom, it confuses our reasoning process, does this make sense, Master?

A.- Distinguished gentleman and friend, it has never occurred to me to think of reducing the whole Universe or Universes to a simple atom. Allow me to tell you that the worlds, Suns, satellites, etc., are made up of a sum of atoms and this is different, isn't it true? If in any part of my speech I compared the Solar System with a huge molecule, I did so based on the law of philosophical analogy, but I never intended to reduce such a system to a simple atom.

CHAPTER 2

THE THREE ASPECTS OF THE INTERIOR OF THE EARTH

Q.- Master, based on what you have previously explained, should we understand that under the interior stratum of our planet only infra-dimensions exist, and the supra-dimensions, which correspond to the heavens, can only be found above the Earth's stratum?

A.- Distinguished gentleman, your question is certainly interesting and I am going to answer it right away.

It is good that all of you understand that this planetary organism on which we live has three aspects in its interior clearly defined:

- First, the merely physical mineral region.
- Second, the supra-dimensional zone.
- Third, the infra-dimensional zone.

Q.- In accepting that the three aspects you have told us about exist in the Earth's interior (and in my case I accept it hypothetically) are we to come to the conclusion that the nine celestial spheres co-exist with the hells which correspond to the infra-dimensions? Perhaps it is fitting that the heavens are situated in the same place as the hells?

A.- Esteemed gentleman, it is urgent to understand totally that everything in nature and in the cosmos is the sum of addition and subtraction of dimensions that mutually penetrate and interpenetrate without being confused. There is a Hermetic postulate which says 'As it is above so it is below' apply this postulate to the topic in question.

It is obvious that within the interior of our planetary organism, the nine heavens have their correlations in accordance with the law of correspondence and analogies.

These nine heavens, within the interior of the planetary organism on which we live, are intelligently correlated with the nine profound zones of our planet Earth. However, I still have not explained this question in depth. The real fact is that these nine heavens have their atomic centre of gravitation, located exactly in the centre of the planet Earth.

In other words, ladies and gentlemen, what I want to say to you all is that the nine heavens gravitate from the central atom of the planet Earth, extending far beyond the whole of the solar system.

This same process is repeated with each of the planets of the solar system of Ors.

Q.- This account, Venerable Master, appears very beautiful to me and fits perfectly into the gaps of my understanding, but I must declare that in accordance with logical

precepts, the explanation you have given us cannot be demonstrated with clarity, therefore, how can we verify your affirmations?

A.- Esteemed gentleman, your question is disquieting. Unquestionably, formal logic leads us to error. It is not through such logic that we can reach an experience of what is real. We need a superior logic which fortunately exists. Ouspensky has already written the "Tertium Organum" the third canon of thought. It is clear that a sense of unity exists in the mystical experience of many transcendent people. Such men, through the development of certain cognitive faculties, have directly verified by themselves the reality of the infernal worlds in the interior of this planet on which we live.

What is interesting in all of this is that the information given by these adepts is so similar in spite of the fact that these men are from different places on Earth.

Q.- Are you saying then Master, that only a certain and very reduced number of adepts, who have struck lucky, have these cognitive powers and are able to verify the infra-dimensions and supra-dimensions of the planet and cosmos, as well as those of man himself?

A.- There are a variety of individuals with psychic powers which are developed to a greater or lesser degree in the field of direct experience and the sphere of metaphysical practice.

It is obvious that there are disciples and Masters. The former can give us more or less incipient information. The latter, the adepts or Masters, have faculties immensely superior which enable them to investigate in depth, thus permitting them to speak a clearer, more precise and detailed language.

Q.- Master, if you have taught us to prove through our own experience what the adepts or enlightened affirm, is it then possible for us, the ignorant, to verify through our own experience the reality of the infernal worlds, apart from the experience of a simple nightmare caused by stomach indigestion?

A.- Esteemed sir, it is obvious that direct experience in the metaphysical field is available to individuals who have developed the latent faculties within the human being. However, I want to say very clearly that every person can superficially experience the crude reality of such atomic hells when they fall into these awful nightmares.

Undoubtedly, I don't want to say that the aforementioned nightmares allow us complete verification of the crude reality of the infra-dimensions of nature.

Whoever really wants to live through what lies below the three dimensional Euclidean world, must develop certain faculties and very special psychic powers.

Q.- Is it possible for everyone of us to develop these faculties?

A.- Distinguished gentleman, I want to inform you that the International Gnostic Movement has methods and systems by which every human being can develop these psychic faculties consciously and positively.

Q.- Master, can you tell us what we are to understand about the demons living in a hell of blazing fire with a tremendous stench of sulphur, wherein Beings who in this life have behaved badly are punished?

A.- I am going to reply to this gentleman's question. Unquestionably, there are diverse zones in the submerged regions of the mineral kingdom, beneath the epidermis of the planet Earth. Remember for a moment the igneous zone, it is clearly demonstrated by volcanic eruptions. Let's mention the aqueous zone, no one can deny that there is water in the interior of this planetary organism. Let's think for a minute of the element air, although it seems incredible, within our planet Earth there are also air currents, special zones. It has even been clearly said that in the interior of this world there is a certain vast region completely empty. In no way can we deny the reality of rocks, sands, stones, metals, etc.

Thinking about the concept of a demon or demons, let's also reflect on lost souls, this is really very interesting.

Many inhabitants of the internal worlds dwell in the region of fire, many more live in the region of air and lastly, others inhabit the aquatic region and mineral zones.

It is obvious that the inhabitants of the Earth's interior are connected with sulphur, since it is an integral part of volcanoes. However, it is clear that only the dwellers of fire can be so associated with sulphur. I want then, distinguished gentleman, honourable audience, respected ladies and gentlemen, for you to comprehend Hell or the Infernos in a raw, natural way, without any kind of artifices.

Q.- Could you please tell me, Master, why the infernal worlds, being in the region of the lower abdomen, are found in the region of our silver cord? Are you saying that such a cord is in constant communication with our own infernal worlds?

A.- Honourable sir, I want to answer you with perfect clarity. Much has been said about the silver cord. It is obvious that each soul is connected to the physical body by this magnetic thread. It has been said that one end of this cord, or thread of life, is found to be related to the heart and the other to the brain.

Many authors emphasise the idea that seven of these strands derived from the silver cord are connected with seven specific centres of our human organism.

In any case, this thread of life, the cord about which we speak, is in no way connected to the seven chakras of the low abdomen. It is interesting to know that during the hours of sleep the Essence, the soul, escapes from the physical body in order to travel to different parts of the Earth and the cosmos. Then the magnetic thread of our existence is loosened and extended infinitely, afterwards this cord draws us back to the physical body in order to awaken in bed.

Q.- Master, can you expand upon what you have just said with respect to the seven chakras located in our lower abdomen, as it has been said to us in other lectures and it is written in your books that the seven chakras are distributed in different parts of our body?

A.- Honourable gentleman, I have listened to your question and I will hurry to answer it with great pleasure. I can see that you are confusing the seven chakras of the lower abdomen with the seven churches of the Book of Revelation of Saint John located in the spine.

Undoubtedly, in no part of this talk, that we are expounding here tonight in the city of Mexico, have I alluded to any such things as magnetic centres or vortices of power found in the staff of Brahma or the spinal cord.

I have only quoted, mentioned, the seven infernal gates that the religion of Mohammed talks about. These are seven specific centres or chakras found in the lower abdomen and are related to the infernal worlds, that is all, is it understood?

Q.- For all that has been stated before, could we conclude, Venerable Master, that the physical aspect of the centre of the Earth belongs to the three dimensional world and that the supra-dimensional and infra-dimensional aspects are situated in those subterranean regions of our planet where the rational animals three dimensional, intellectual and sensory perception cannot reach?

A.- Distinguished gentleman, I want to inform you and the audience in general that our five senses only perceive the three dimensional aspects of our existence and they are incapable of perceiving supra or infra-dimensional aspects of the planet Earth and the cosmos.

It is obvious that the subterranean regions of our world have three fundamental aspects, however, the ordinary senses only perceive superficially the physical or three dimensional part.

If we want to know the superior and inferior dimensions of the Earth's interior we must develop other faculties of perception that are latent in the human race.

Q.- Dear Master, are we to understand that living beings inhabit the supra and infra-dimensions as well?

A.- My friends, unquestionably the three interior zones of our world are inhabited. If in the infra-dimensions lost souls live, in the supra-dimensions dwell many Devas, elementals of a superior order, Gods, Masters, etc., who work intensively with great nature's intelligent forces. We could talk very extensively about the populations of the central supra-dimensional or infra-dimensional zones of the interior of our world, however, we will leave it for the next talk, for now I must say goodbye to you, wishing you a very good evening.

CHAPTER 3

THE SEVEN COSMOS

Well friends, we are gathered here again with the purpose of studying the Ray of Creation.

It is urgent, essential and unpostponable to clearly and precisely know the place which we occupy in the living Ray of Creation.

Above all, esteemed gentlemen and distinguished ladies, I eagerly beg you to follow my discourse with infinite patience.

I want you to know that there are seven cosmoses, namely: first the Protocosmos; second the Ayocosmos; third the Macrocosmos; fourth the Deuterocosmos; fifth the Mesocosmos; sixth the Microcosmos and seventh the Tritocosmos.

1. Unquestionably, the first is formed by multiple spiritual, transcendental and divine Suns.

Much has been said about the sacred Absolute Sun and it is obvious that each solar system is governed by one of these spiritual Suns.

This means that our group of worlds possesses its own sacred Absolute Sun, just as all the other solar systems of the unalterable infinite.

2. The second order of worlds is really formed by all the millions of Suns and planets that travel throughout space.

3. The third group of worlds is formed by our galaxy, by this great Milky Way, which has as its central cosmic capital the Sun Sirius.

4. The fourth order is represented by our solar system of Ors.

5. The fifth order corresponds to the planet Earth.

6. The sixth order is the Microcosmos man.

7. The seventh order is the infernal worlds.

We will enlarge upon this explanation. I want you, ladies and gentlemen, to clearly understand what the first order of worlds really is; extraordinary, sparkling, spiritual Suns with infinite splendours in space, radiant spheres that the astronomers could never perceive with their telescopes.

Now think of the billions and trillions of worlds and stars that populate endless space.

Now remember the galaxies; anyone of them taken separately is certainly a Macrocosmos and ours, the Milky Way, is not an exception.

What will we say about the Deuterocosmos? Unquestionably every solar system, no matter to which galaxy it belongs, is obviously a Deuterocosmos whether it be matter or anti-matter.

Earths in space are as numerous as grains of sand in the immense ocean. Undoubtedly, any of those, any planet and it does not matter where its cosmic centre of gravity is, by itself, is a Mesocosmos.

Much has been said about the Microcosmos man, we emphasise the transcendental idea that each one of us is an authentic and legitimate Microcosmos. However, we are not the only inhabitants of the infinite, it is clear that there are many inhabited worlds. Any inhabitant of the cosmos or cosmoses is an authentic Microcosmos.

Lastly, it is good to know that inside every planet there is a submerged mineral kingdom with its own atomic hells. The latter are always placed inside the interior of any planetary mass and within the infra-dimensions of nature, beneath the three dimensional zone of Euclid.

Understand then, ladies and gentlemen, that the first order of worlds is completely different from the second and that each cosmos is absolutely unequal, radically different.

The first order of worlds is infinitely divine, ineffable; there is no mechanical principal in it, it is governed by the unique law.

The second order is, unquestionably, controlled by the three primary forces that regulate and direct all cosmic creation.

The third order of worlds, our galaxy, any galaxy of sacred space, is undoubtedly controlled by six laws.

The fourth order of worlds, our solar system, or any solar system of infinite space is always controlled by twelve laws.

The fifth order, our Earth or any planet similar to ours, rotating around any Sun, is absolutely controlled by twenty-four laws.

The sixth cosmic order, any human organism, is found definitely controlled by forty-eight laws; we can see this totally proven in the human germinal cell, made up, as is known, by forty-eight chromosomes.

Lastly, the seventh order of worlds is under the control of ninety-six laws.

I want you to know, in a precise manner, that the number of laws in the abysmal regions multiplies scandalously.

It is evident that the first Dantean circle is always under the control of ninety-six laws, however, in the second one that amount is doubled giving us 192 laws. In the third one it is tripled; in the fourth it is quadrupled. In such a manner the amount of 96 can be multiplied as follows: 96×2 , 96×3 , 96×4 , 96×5 , 96×6 , 96×7 , 96×8 , 96×9 . So then, in the ninth circle, by multiplying 96×9 , it will give us 864 laws.

If you reflect profoundly on the first cosmos you will see that there is total freedom, the most absolute happiness, because everything is governed by the unique law.

In the second cosmos there is still full happiness because it is completely controlled by the three primary laws of all creation.

However, in the third cosmos a mechanical element is already introduced because the three divine primitive laws, dividing by themselves, become six. Obviously, in this there is already cosmic automatism. No longer are the three unique forces at work because by dividing themselves they have originated the mechanical part of any galaxy.

See what a solar system is, it is clear that the six laws have again divided to be converted into twelve increasing the mechanicalness, automatism, complication, etc.

Let us concentrate now on any planet of the infinite and especially on our terrestrial world. Obviously, it is more heterogeneous and complicated because the twelve laws of the system have been converted into twenty four.

Let us look frankly now at the Microcosmos man, let's examine the germinal cell and we will find the forty-eight chromosomes, a living representation of the forty-eight laws that control all of our body.

Obviously, these forty-eight laws by dividing themselves by themselves originate the ninety-six laws of the first Dantean circle.

I want you then, ladies and gentlemen, to understand the place we occupy in the Ray of Creation.

Someone said that 'inferno' comes from the word 'infernus' that in Latin means 'inferior region' in this way he emphasised the idea that the place we occupy in the three dimensional region of Euclid is the inferno because, according to him, it is the inferior place in the cosmos.

Unfortunately, the one who made such an unusual affirmation did not really know the Ray of Creation. If he had more information, if he had studied the seven cosmos he could have realised exactly that the inferior place is not in the physical world, where we live, but in the seventh cosmos, situated inside the interior of the planet Earth, in the natural infra-dimensions beneath the three dimensional zone of Euclid.

Q.- Venerable Master, after having listened with great attention and patience to the scientific exposition about the Ray of Creation we have observed that when you mentioned the first order, that is the Protocosmos, you mentioned that movement, life, corresponds to the first law, where Absolute freedom rules. We have been told, following the words of the great Kabir Jesus, "Discover the truth and the truth will set you free"; following the law of analogies and correspondences, should we understand that it is us who move and have our Being in the sixth order of worlds, that is the Microcosmos, so in order to experience the truth, therefore to be completely free, we must fight to reach and to be inhabitants of those worlds ruled by the unique law?

A.- With great pleasure I will answer the question that the gentleman made. Distinguished ladies and gentlemen, it is indispensable to understand that the greater the number of laws, the greater will be the grade of mechanicalness and pain; the lower the number of laws, the lower the grade of mechanicalness and pain.

Unquestionably, in the sacred Absolute Sun, in the central spiritual Sun of this system where we live, move and have our being, there is no mechanicalness of any kind, therefore, it is obvious that over there the most complete bliss reigns.

Ostensibly, we must fight in a tireless manner to liberate ourselves from the 48, 24, 12, 6 and 3 laws in order to really return to the sacred Absolute Sun of our system.

Q.- Master, by your previous explanation we deduce that the worlds with more laws are more mechanical and, therefore, logically more dense and material. Does this mean that the infra-dimensional worlds or hells will cause greater suffering and that it is why they are called the region of penalties and punishments?

A.- This question seems to be very interesting and of course I hurry to answer it with great pleasure.

Distinguished sir, I want you and all here to understand that the greater the number of laws, the greater the mechanicalness and pain.

The ninety-six laws of the first infernal zone result in terribly painful experiences, however, as the number of laws are multiplied in each one of the infra-dimensional zones then the pain, mechanicalness, materiality and weeping are also multiplied.

Q.- Venerable Master, we have observed that you previously talked about the nine concentric circles in the infra-dimensional region which correspond to the nine circles of the supra-dimensions of the cosmos, however, when you referred to the Ray of Creation you only mentioned and explained the seven cosmos, isn't there an incongruence in that?

A.- Honourable sir, it is essential that you make a clear differentiation between the seven cosmos, the nine heavens and the nine Dantean circles of the natural infra-dimensions.

Obviously, the nine heavens are found related, as we have already mentioned, with the nine submerged regions under the epidermis of the Earth. Enoch, in a state of ecstasy, saw this in the Mount of Moria, a place where he later on built a subterranean temple with nine interior floors in order to allegorise the transcendental realism of his vision.

It is unquestionable, that the nine heavens are completely concentrated in the spheres of the Moon, Mercury, Venus, Sun, Mars, Saturn, Uranus and Neptune. It is clear that all these nine heavens correspond to the Deuterocosmos.

Is it clear in your mind then, the fact that the seven cosmos are not the nine heavens?

Q.- Master, when you tell us that as we go down through a greater number of laws from the first cosmos to the infernal regions then mechanicalness, automatism and materiality increases each time, it makes us think that as we move away from the three

primary laws we also, at the same time, move away from the direct Will of the Father, remaining with our own wretched fate. Is this the case?

A.- Distinguished gentlemen, honourable ladies who listen to me in this auditorium, I want you to know precisely and clearly that beyond this set of worlds which form our solar system, the sacred Absolute Sun gloriously shines.

It is undoubtable, that in the central spiritual Sun, governed by the unique law, there is unalterable happiness of the eternal living God. Unfortunately, as we move away more and more from the sacred Absolute Sun, we penetrate into worlds each time more and more complicated where automatisations, mechanicalness and pain are introduced.

Obviously, in the cosmos of the three laws happiness is incomparable because the materiality is less. In that region any atom possesses in its interior nature only three atoms of the Absolute.

How different is the third cosmos? There materiality increases because any of its atoms has in its interior six atoms of the Absolute. Let us penetrate into the fourth cosmos. There, we find more dense matter due to the concrete fact that any of its atoms has in itself twelve atoms of the Absolute.

Let us focus a little more, if we carefully examine the planet Earth we will see that any of its atoms has in its intimate nature twenty four atoms of the Absolute.

Carefully specifying, let us study in detail any atom of the human organism and we will perceive inside it, through divine clairvoyance, forty-eight atoms of the Absolute.

Let us go down a bit more and enter the kingdoms of the most crude materiality, the infernal worlds under the crust of the planet where we live and we will find that in the first infra-dimensional zone the density has horrifyingly increased because any inhuman atom possesses within its intimate nature ninety-six atoms of the Absolute.

In the second infernal zone every atom has 192 atoms, in the third every atom has in its interior 384 atoms of the Absolute, etc., etc., etc., in this way materiality increases in a terrifying and frightful manner.

When we submerge ourselves within the laws, each time more complex, we become independent, in a progressive manner, from the Will of the Absolute and we fall into the mechanical complication of all this great nature.

If we want to conquer freedom we must liberate ourselves from so much mechanicalness and so many laws and go back to the Father.

Q.- Dear Master, if the divine Will is not accomplished in the Microcosmos man, then why is it said that not even one leaf from a tree moves without the Will of the Father?

A.- Distinguished gentleman, in the sacred solar Absolute, as we mentioned, only the unique law reigns. In the cosmos of the three laws the Will of the Father is still done because everything is governed by these three fundamental laws; however in the world of six laws,

there is without any doubt mechanicalness that in a certain sense makes it independent from the Will of the Absolute. Think now about the worlds of the 12, 24, 48 and 96 laws.

It is obvious that in such orders of worlds, mechanicalness multiplies independently from the sacred solar Absolute. This clearly gives room to say that the Father becomes excluded from all creation, however, it is good that all of you know that all mechanicalness has been previously calculated by the sacred Absolute Sun, since the different order of laws and different mechanical processes could not exist without having being permitted by the Father.

This universe is a whole within the intelligence of the sacred solar Absolute and these phenomena become crystallised in a progressive manner, little by little. Is that understood?

Q.- Venerable Master, can you tell us the reason why you relate the number seven with the laws of creation, the human organism and the worlds? Is it a tradition or is it really a law?

A.- The question posed by the gentleman deserves an immediate answer. I want all of you, ladies and gentlemen, to understand with entire meridian clarity what the laws of the three and the seven are.

It is urgent that you know that the cosmos-creators, that is, the creators of this universe where we live, move and have our being, each one under the direction of his particular cosmic divine mother Kundalini, worked in the dawn of creation developing in space the laws of the three and the seven, so that everything had life in abundance, only in this way could our world exist.

It is not strange then that all natural cosmic processes develop in accordance with the laws of three and seven. In no way should it seem unusual to us that such laws are found correlated in the infinitely small or the infinitely large, in the Microcosmos as well as in the Macrocosmos, in everything that is, in everything that has been and in everything that will be.

Let's think for a moment of the seven chakras of the spine, the seven principal worlds of our solar system, the seven rounds that ancient and modern theosophy talk about, the seven human races, etc., etc., etc.

All these gigantic septenary processes, all septuple manifestations of life, always have had as their basis the three primary forces: positive, negative and neutral. Is that understood?

Q.- Master, why is it that when you talk about the creation of worlds, beings, galaxies etc., you use terms such as 'it is clear' 'it is indubitable' 'it is obvious' 'it is natural' etc. What are you based upon to be able to speak with such confidence?

A.- I see over there in the auditorium that someone has made a rather interesting question and I feel pleasure in answering it.

Ladies and gentlemen, I want you to know in a concrete, clear and definitive manner that two kinds of reason exist, the first one we will call subjective, the second one we will call objective.

Unquestionably, the first one has as its foundation the external sensorial perceptions. The second one is different and is only processed in accordance with the intimate experience of the consciousness.

It is obvious that behind the terms mentioned by the gentleman there are found the diverse functionalisms of my own consciousness. I use such words of language as specific vehicles of my concepts of content.

In other words, I must certainly emphasise to the gentleman and the honourable auditorium that are listening to me, the following: I will never use the words mentioned by the gentleman if I had not previously verified the truth of all I am saying with my own conscious and transcendental cognitive powers. I like to use precise terms in order to make my exact ideas known that is all.

Q.- Venerable Master, in your previous exposition you mentioned the dawn of creation. Can you explain in which epoch it happened and whose deed it was?

A.- Distinguished gentleman, time does not exist in eternity. I want all of you that have attended our conference tonight to understand perfectly that time hasn't any real depth, any authentic legitimate origin.

Certainly, in the name of truth, I must tell you that time is something purely subjective, time does not have a concrete, exact and objective reality.

What really exists is a succession of phenomena: the Sun rises and we exclaim "it's 6 am", it sets and we say "it's 6 pm", twelve hours went by. But in which part of the cosmos is that time or those hours? Can we somehow take them with our hands and put them on a laboratory table? What colour is time? What substance is it made of? Let's reflect, ladies and gentlemen, let's reflect a little. It is the mind that invents time because what truly exists, in an objective manner, is the succession of natural phenomena, unfortunately, we committed the mistake of assigning time to every cosmic movement.

Between the Sun rise and the Sun set we put our beloved hours, we invent them, we record them as the movement of the stars, but they are a fantasy of the mind. The cosmic phenomena follow one another within the eternal instant of the great life in its movement. In the sacred Absolute Sun our universe exists as an integral, unitary, complete whole. In it are processed all the cosmic changes within an eternal moment, within an instant without limits.

It is evident and manifest that when the different successive phenomena of this universe are crystallised, unfortunately the concept of time comes to our mind. This subjective concept is always placed between phenomenon and phenomenon.

Really, the solar Logos, the demiurge-architect of the universe, is the true author of all this creation. However, we cannot set a date to his deed, to his cosmos-genesis, because time is an illusion of the mind and it is far beyond everything that is merely intellectual. Hell, or the infernal worlds, exist from all eternity, let's remember that phrase of Dante in his Divine Comedy:

"Through me is the way to the city of weeping
Through me is the way to eternal pain

Through me is the way towards the condemned race
Justice animated me the sublime architect
It made me the divine power, the supreme wisdom and the first love
Before me nothing was created except the immortal and I endure eternally
Oh! Abandon all hope, you that enter here."

Q.- Venerable Master, as far as I can see, Master G. places the world of 96 laws in the Moon, however, you affirm that it is found under the epidermis of the planetary organism on which we live. Can you explain the reason why the concepts differ?

A.- Honourable gentleman, I hurry to answer your question.

Certainly, Master G. thinks that the Ray of Creation ends in the Moon and I affirm emphatically that it concludes in the submerged worlds, in hell.

The Moon is something different, distinguished sirs, it belongs to a past day of creation, it is a dead world, it is a corpse.

The trips of the astronauts to our satellite have come to demonstrate in a definitive and conclusive manner the irrefutable fact that the Moon is a dead world. I don't know why Master G. was mistaken in his calculations. Any Moon in the infinite space is always a corpse. Unfortunately, Master G. firmly believed that in our system the Moon was a new world, that it was coming from the chaos and it was being born.

In a past cosmic day, the Moon had an abundance of life; it was a marvellous Earth in space, but it has died and in a future it will have to totally disintegrate; that is all.

Q.- Dear Master, according to Master G. our satellite, the Moon, originated as a separation from terrestrial matter due to the tremendous magnetic forces of attraction of the laws of gravity, forming a new world where surely the lost souls enter to suffer in those infra-dimensional regions of the Avernus. Are you saying Master Samael, that Master G. reached those conclusions because his cognitive faculties were poor?

A.- I listen to the question of the gentleman and I will answer it with pleasure. In no manner would I want to undermine the psychic faculties of Master G., obviously he accomplished a marvellous mission and his work was splendid, however, man has the right to be mistaken. It is possible that he took that information related to Selene from some legend, a source from some allegory, etc., etc., etc.

In any case, we affirm in an emphatic manner what we have evidence of and what we have been able to directly verify by ourselves, without underrating the work of any other Master.

That the Moon came out from a collision of the Earth with another planet, or that it emerged from the Pacific as another respectable Master sustains, are concepts that we respect but that we have not verified practically.

I affirm in a conclusive manner and with certain emphasis that I limit myself exclusively to expose with my objective reason what I have been able to see, hear and touch myself.

Never have we known, in all the cosmos, that a Moon is turned into a habitable world. Any awakened Initiate knows by direct experience that worlds, as well as men, plants and everything that exists are born, grow, get old and die.

It is ostensible that any planet that dies, in fact and by its own right, becomes a corpse, a Moon.

Our planet Earth will not be an exception and you can be sure, ladies and gentlemen, that after the seventh human race it will also turn into a new Moon.

Let us be exact then, I am mathematical in investigation and demanding in expression. We have methods, systems and procedures through which we can and must put ourselves in contact with those infernal worlds, then we will recognise the reality of the Divine Comedy of Dante, who places the hells under the epidermis of the planet Earth.

CHAPTER 4

MONADS AND ESSENCES

Dear friends, we are gathered here again in this place, to carefully talk about the different causes that lead intellectual humanoids along the descendent involutive path to the infernal regions.

Unquestionably, millions of descending involutive creatures are, at this instant, crossing the Aqueronte to enter the Avern.

Waves of humanoids, after completing their cycle of existences in the three dimensional world of Euclid, stop taking humanoid bodies to definitely submerge themselves in the mineral kingdom. Certainly, the evil of the world, however monstrous it may be, has a dike, a definite limit.

What would become of the universe if it had no insurmountable obstacles for evil?

Obviously, the latter would develop infinitely until it would reign with sovereignty over all the spheres.

Here we can underline with entire meridian clarity the tremendous reality of the 108 existences that are assigned to all living Essences, to all divine psychic principals.

This reminds us of the 108 beads of the necklace of Buddha and the 108 turns of the Hindustani Brahman around the Sacred Cow. It is undoubtable that with the last of these the daily ceremony finishes, then he introduces the tip of the tail of the known allegorical animal into the glass of water he drinks.

Understanding all this we can proceed. It is obvious that the Divine Mother Kundalini, the igneous serpent of our magical powers, tries to achieve our intimate self-realisation during the course of the 108 existences that each of us has been assigned. Ostensibly inside such a cycle of successive lives we have innumerable opportunities for our self-realisation, it is right to take advantage of them, unfortunately, we repeat our mistakes incessantly and as an end result the outcome is usually failure.

It is clear and evident that not all human beings want to walk upon the path that will lead them to the final liberation.

The distinct messengers that come from above, Prophets, Avatars, Great Apostles, have always wanted to point with exact precision to the rocky path that leads to the authentic and legitimate happiness.

Unfortunately, people don't want to know anything about divine wisdom. They have jailed the Masters, have murdered the Avatars, have bathed themselves with the blood of the just and mortally hate everything that has a divine flavour.

However, like Pilate, everybody washes their hands, they believe themselves to be Saints and they assume that they march along the path to perfection.

We cannot deny the convincing and definitive fact that there are millions of sincerely mistaken people who very honestly presume themselves to be virtuous and think the best of themselves.

In the Tartarus there are living anchorites of all types, mistaken mystics, sublime fakirs, priests of many cults, penitents of all kinds, that would accept anything but the terrible truth that they are lost and are marching along the path of evil.

With just reason the Great Kabir Jesus said: "Out of a thousand that look for me, one finds me; out of a thousand who find me, one follows me; out of a thousand who follow me, one is mine".

The Bhagavad Gita text says the following: "Amongst a thousand men, maybe one may attempt to achieve perfection; amongst the ones who attempt, possibly one achieves perfection, amongst the perfect, maybe one knows me perfectly."

Jesus, the Great Kabir, emphasised the difficulty of entering the Kingdom: "But woe to you scribes and hypocritical Pharisees! Why do you close the Kingdom of Heaven in front of men, since you do not enter, nor do you allow those who are entering to enter! Woe to you scribes and hypocritical Pharisees! Why do you devour the houses of the widows and with a pretext you make long prayers. For this you will receive great condemnation!"

With reference to so many false prophets that travel around founding diverse sects that never direct to the final liberation, the Great Kabir Jesus said: "Woe to you scribes and hypocritical Pharisees! Why do you cross the sea and the Earth to make a proselyte and once made, you make them twice more a son of hell than yourself!"

What is grave, distinguished friends, noble brothers, respectable ladies, is that those who are lost, the sincerely mistaken, always think that they are doing well.

How can we make these people understand that they are doing badly?

How can we make them understand that the path that leads to the Abyss is paved with good intentions? In what way could you prove to these people with a dormant consciousness that the sect that they belong to, or the tenebrous school that they are affiliated with, will lead them to the Abyss and to the Second Death?

It is unquestionable that no-one thinks the worst of their sect, everyone is convinced with the words of the blind guides.

Certainly and in the name of truth, we have to say with great frankness that only by awakening our consciousness can we see the narrow, tight and difficult path that leads us to the light.

How can those who sleep see the path? Perhaps the mind could discover the truth?

It is written with golden words in the great book of universal life that the mind cannot recognise what it has never known.

Do you believe perhaps, that the mind has at some time known that which is real, the truth?

It is ostensible that the mind goes from the known to the known, it moves within a vicious circle and it happens that the truth is the unknown from instant to instant.

I beg of you dear brothers, noble friends, distinguished ladies to reflect a bit. The mind can accept or reject what it wants to believe or doubt, but it could never know the real.

Carefully observe what happens in the different corners of the world, it is ostensible that the sacred books circulate everywhere and they serve as a foundation for many religious cults. However, who understands the concepts contained in those books? Who has full consciousness of what is written in each verse? The multitudes only limit themselves to belief or to deny and that is all.

As proof of what I am affirming, see how many sects have been formed with the marvellous verses of the four Christian Gospels.

If the devotees had full consciousness of the Christic gospel preached by the great Kabir Jesus, it is obvious that there would not be so many sects, truly there would only be one Christic religion of a universal cosmic type. However, the believers don't manage to agree because they have their consciousness asleep. They don't know anything, they have not verified anything, they have never personally talked with an Angel, they have never entered consciously and positively into the celestial regions, they walk because others walk, they eat because others eat, they say what others say etc. and in this way they march from the cradle to the grave with a blindfold over their eyes.

Unfortunately, time passes by with frightening speed. When the cycle of human existences is finished the devotees, convinced that they are going on the right path, finally enter the terrible dwelling of Pluto where only weeping and the grinding of teeth is heard.

The descent of the waves of people to the interior of this planetary organism is carried out by going down the animal and vegetable scales until they definitely enter the mineral state, in the centre of this planet Earth.

I want you to know, I want you to understand, that it is in the same centre of this planet where millions of humanoids pass through the Second Death that the Apocalypse of Saint John spoke of.

It is evident that the destruction of the myself, the annihilation of the ego, the dissolution of the myself in the submerged regions of the Avern is absolutely indispensable for the destruction of the evil that we carry within.

Obviously, it is only through the death of the ego that the liberation of the Essence becomes possible, then it re-emerges, it comes out to the planetary surface to the light of the Sun, to start its new evolutive process again inside the painful Wheel of Samsara.

The re-ascent is always verified going through the mineral, vegetable and animal states until we re-conquer the humanoid state we had previously lost.

It is clear that with the return to this state we are again assigned another 108 existences and if we do not take advantage of them properly we will be driven again to the descendent path of the Avern. In any case, dear brothers, noble ladies who are listening to me, it is good that you know that all Essences, that all Souls, always have 3,000 cycles of cosmic manifestation assigned to them.

Those who definitely fail, those who do not know how to take advantage of the innumerable opportunities that these 3,000 cycles provide us will forever be excluded from Mastery. In this last case the sublime Monad gathers its Essence, that immortal spark that we all carry inside, let's say, its psychic principles and absorbs them in itself and then submerges into the universal spirit of life forever.

So in this way the Monads without Mastery, those that did not achieve it or did not want it, are definitely excluded from all hierarchical scales.

I must clarify, not all immortal sparks, not all the sublime Monads, want Mastery.

When a Monad, when a divine spark truly wants to achieve the sublime state of "Master-Monad" it is doubtless that it works its Essence, its Soul, awakening infinite longings of transcendental spirituality.

Q.- Dear Master, based on everything that you just explained it seems to be, if I am not mistaken, the same as the Lord Krishna said when he talked about the Migration of Souls and also Master Pythagoras when he referred to the Metempsychosis. Is it like this?

A.- I listen to the words of the gentleman who made the question and it is clear that I hurry to answer it.

Friends, ladies, certainly what I am affirming tonight has documentation in India and Greece. The first with the wonderful doctrine exposed by the ancient Hindustani Avatar called Krishna and the second in the doctrine of Pythagoras.

Obviously the Metempsychosis of that great Greek philosopher and the doctrine of the Transmigration of Souls taught by the Hindu Avatar are identical in their form and in their depth, unfortunately, people distort the teachings and ultimately reject them in an arbitrary way.

Q.- Illustrious Master, what I don't understand is the reason why distinguished figures, well known Masters such as the lady H.P. Blavatsky, Charles Leadbeater and Annie Besant the founders of the Theosophical Society and people with faculties of clairvoyance, clairaudience and other powers, never paid attention to the facts that the great Kabir Jesus, Krishna, Pythagoras and you, Master Samael, have taught; but, on the contrary, they have suggested in lengthy treatises, well recognised in the world of pseudo-esoteric schools, that man inexorably walks along the ascendant path of evolution until one day through time he will reach perfection and be one with the Father. Can you explain such an incongruence to us?

A.- I listen to the gentleman who asks a very interesting question and I will unquestionably hurry to answer it in the best manner.

Certainly the laws of evolution and involution work in a harmonious and co-ordinated way in all nature.

It is undoubtable that for every way up there follows a way down and to all ascent a descent, so it would be absurd to suppose that the law of evolution would be something different.

If we ascend a mountain, we will certainly get to the summit, later we will have to descend. The law of evolution and involution is this way, my dear brothers.

These two great laws constitute the mechanical axis of all nature. If any of these two laws would cease, even for a moment, all natural mechanisms would in fact be paralysed. There is evolution in every grain that germinates, grows and develops, there is involution in the vegetable that withers and dies.

There is evolution in the baby that develops in the maternal womb, in the child that grows, in the adolescent, in the young; there is involution in he who grows old and dies.

The evolutive and involutive processes are completely organised within this great creation.

Unfortunately, those who are bottled up in the dogma of evolution are not capable of understanding the infinite destructive and decadent process of everything that is, everything that has been and everything that will be.

Neither evolution nor involution will ever be able to take us to the intimate self-realisation of our Being.

If we really want to liberate ourselves, if we seriously yearn for authentic happiness, we need in an urgent and unpostponable manner to take up the path of the Revolution of Consciousness.

It is not unreasonable to emphasise the transcendental and transcendent idea that it is not possible to reach to the Great Reality while we continue turning incessantly with the Wheel of Samsara.

Of what use is it gentlemen and ladies, to return incessantly to this valley of tears, evolving and involuting constantly, to go down again and again to the infernal worlds?

It is our duty to awaken consciousness to see the path that will lead us with absolute precision to our final liberation.

Unquestionably, many illustrious intelligence's of occult knowledge transmitted to humanity at the end of the past century and at the beginning of the present simple and elementary teachings.

It is quite clear that those people only intended to teach publicly the first letter of the secret doctrine. Then they did not stop much to analyse the evolutive and involutive laws.

R. Steiner in 1912 already asserted that they, the initiated of that period, had only given an incipient, elementary teaching but that later on humanity would be given a superior esoteric doctrine of a transcendental order.

We are now giving this type of superior esoteric doctrine.

Therefore, it is indispensable not to condemn or criticise those that in the past worked in some way for humanity. They did what they could. Now we must elucidate and clarify.

Q.- Master, you said that some Monads have an interest in their self-realisation and others don't, although all of them emanate from the same Absolute. I thought that all of them had the duty to search for their self-realisation. Can you explain to me a bit more about this?

A.- I listen to the words of the young person and I will answer them with great pleasure.

Before all, friends, I want you to understand that the Divine, God, the universal Spirit of life, is not dictatorial.

If that which is real, if that which is the truth, if that which is not of time was of a dictatorial type, what fate would await us?

Friends, God respects in himself his own freedom, with this I want to tell you that within the bosom of the divine there are no dictatorships. All virginal sparks, all Monads, have complete freedom to accept or reject Mastery, is that understood?

Q.- With all this that you have just explained to us Master, could we say that the Monad is responsible for the Essence going to hell?

A.- I see in the auditorium a lady that with all sincerity has made a question that I am happy to answer. Ladies and gentlemen, when a divine Monad wants Mastery, it is ostensible that it achieves it by incessantly working the Essence from within, from its profound depths.

It is manifestly clear that if the Monad is not interested in Mastery, it will never awaken any intimate yearnings inside the incorporated Essence. Obviously, in this case the Essence, devoid of all yearning, bottled up inside the ego, smothered within the myself, will enter the infernal worlds. So then, I answer in an emphatic manner by saying: "Yes, the Monad is the culprit of the failure of the Essence."

If the Monad really worked on the Essence, it is unquestionable that the latter would never descend as a failure to the Tartarus.

Q.- Master, it horrifies me to think that my Essence would have to go through sufferings during one hundred and eight (108) lives multiplied by three thousand (3000), that is three hundred and twenty-four thousand (324,000) existences as human and then after that go to live in the Absolute as a failed Monad, that is without self-realisation. In these circumstances it is worth making all the efforts and sacrifices possible for my self-realisation, however much suffering that implies, since they are absolutely nothing in comparison with what nature will impose on me if I choose the path of failure. Don't you believe so?

A.- Distinguished sir, great friend, allow me to tell you in an emphatic manner that every divine spark, that every Monad choose the path.

It is undoubtable that in infinite space, there are trillions of Monads absolutely innocent, beyond good and evil.

Many of those tried to reach Mastery but unfortunately they failed. Millions more never wanted Mastery; now, submerged within the bosom of the universal spirit of life, they enjoy authentic divine happiness because they are sparks of the divine; unfortunately they don't possess Mastery.

It is clear that the gentleman who asked the question has enormous uneasiness; this is due to the fact that his interior Monad is incessantly animating and working him; his duty is consequently to march firmly along the path of the Razor's Edge until reaching the intimate self-realisation of the Being.

Q.- Master, is this the reason why many people that are told about the Gnostic teachings, even when they perfectly understand what we explain to them, never decide to follow the path of the revolution of the consciousness. Does it mean that their Monad does not work upon them in following the path of self-realisation?

A.- I will answer the question asked by the young man. We need to reflect profoundly, to focus on this question from different angles; many Monads like to walk slowly with the risk that their Essences fail in each cycle of human existences; others prefer to work their Essences in an intermittent way, from time to time; and lastly we have Monads that definitely never work on their Essences.

Therefore this is the reason why not all of the people that listen to the teachings really accept them. However, it is convenient to know that if someone, for example in the present existence, does not accept the gospel of the New Age of Aquarius, they could accept it in subsequent lives, provided that they have not yet reached their 108th one.

Q.- Master do those Monads that are not interested in working on their Essence only belong to the planet Earth, or are they also in other planets?

A.- Young friend, remember the law of philosophical analogies, the law of correspondences and numerology; "As above, so below".

The Earth is not the only inhabited planet in the starry space, the plurality of the inhabited worlds is a tremendous reality; this invites us to understand that Monads of other planets also enjoy complete freedom to accept or reject Mastery.

Personality, Essence, is different. With this I want to say in an emphatic manner the following: Not all human personalities existing on other inhabited planets of the infinite space have fallen as low as us, the inhabitants of Earth.

Friends, in the diverse spheres of the infinite there are marvellous planetary humanities who walk in accordance with the great cosmic laws; however, I repeat, not all Monads want Mastery.

Hells exist in all planets, in all galaxies; however not all the planetary infernos are inhabited.

The Sun for example is a marvellous star that illuminates with its light all the planets of the solar system of Ors; it is interesting to know that the infernal world of the king Sun is completely clean; Obviously in this brilliant Sun it is not possible to find cosmic failures; none of its inhabitants walk along the submerged involution; the Beings who live on the king Sun are completely divine, solar spirits. Don't forget that any cosmic unity that comes to life, inevitably possesses a submerged mineral kingdom within its natural infra-dimensions.

There are worlds in which the submerged mineral kingdom is densely populated; amongst them is our planet Earth, this indicates the failure of many Monads.

However, we need to go a little deeper into this question and understand with full clarity that the descent of any Essence to the horrifying dwelling of Pluto does not always mean a definite failure.

It is evident that the final failure is only for the Essences, for the Monads that did not achieve the intimate self-realisation on the 3,000 cycles or periods of existence. Better said, in the 3,000 turns of the Wheel of Samsara, because when the last one is reached, as we have said so many times, the doors are closed.

CHAPTER 5

THE FIRST INFERNAL CIRCLE or of the Moon.

My friends, we are gathered here again today and we are going to study the first Dantean circle of the infernal worlds

Undoubtedly, this first submerged region corresponds to Limbo, the Orc of the classics mentioned by Virgil the poet from Mantua.

We have been told very clearly that such a mineral zone is vividly represented by all the caverns of this world which, astrally united, form the first submerged region.

Dante, the old Florentine says that in this region he found all the innocents who died without having received the waters of Baptism. All this must be understood in a strictly symbolic way.

If we carefully study the "Ramayana", the sacred book of the Hindustani, we can witness with mystical surprise the definite and convincing fact that the Sacrament of Baptism precedes the Christian era.

In the "Ramayana" we can verify the unusual case of Rama who certainly was baptised by his guru.

Unquestionably, in ancient times no one received the baptismal waters without being fully instructed in the mysteries of sex. The Sacrament of Baptism is a pact of Sexual Magic.

It is an extraordinary fact that as soon as the students entered any school of mysteries the first thing they were taught was the Sacrament of Baptism.

It is necessary, it is urgent, to transmute the pure waters of life into the Wine of Light of the alchemist. Only in this way is it possible to achieve the intimate self realisation of the Being.

In the Orc of the classics, in the Limbo, we find many illustrious men who died without receiving the baptismal waters.

They were sincere, mistaken people, full of magnificent intentions but still, they were wrong. Those people believed that liberation was possible without the need of Sexual Magic.

So, in the first sub-lunar region beneath the epidermis of this planet in which we live, dwell cold and sepulchral dead people.

One feels real sorrow and supreme pain when contemplating so many millions of disembodied people wandering around in the region of the dead with their consciousness asleep.

Look at them there, like cold shadows with their consciousness profoundly asleep, like phantoms in the night!

The shadows of the dead come and go everywhere in the first Dantean circle. They are busy with the same activities of their life which had passed. They dream with memories of yesterdays, they live totally in the past.

Q.- Master, you explained to us that in the first sub-lunar region, called Limbo, dwell the souls of those who have not been baptised (it is understood that baptism is a pact of Sexual Magic). So do all those people who did not practice Sexual Magic enter automatically into such a region when they die?

A.- Dear friend, your question is very interesting, I hurry to answer it. I want you to understand that the first submerged region is like the hall of hell. Obviously, over there dwell the shadows of our beloved ones and millions of human beings who never transmuted the seminal waters into the Wine of Light of Alchemy.

There are few Essences, few souls, who really enjoy some holiday in the superior worlds after death.

Undoubtedly, the majority of human beings return immediately to a new human organism after spending some time in Limbo; spending some time there before reincorporating themselves again.

However, because of the critical state in which we actually live, countless of deceased people are definitely submerged in the infernal worlds passing through the dark spheres of the Moon, Mercury, Venus, Sun, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus and Neptune.

The last of these regions is definite. Over there the lost ones go through the final disintegration of the Second Death, which is so indispensable. Thanks to this horrible disintegration, the Essence, the soul, manages to liberate itself from the regions of Tartarus, in order to ascend to the planetary surface to begin again a new evolution which must inevitably start in the mineral Kingdom.

Q.- Master, when the Roman Church says that the innocent children go to Limbo, how are we to understand it?

A.- Distinguished friend this business of the innocent children must be understood in a symbolic and allegorical manner.

Interpret the word "innocent" not in its original pristine form, but as radical ignorance.

Certainly whoever does not know the mysteries of sex is ignorant even if he presumes himself to be sage and possesses a vast erudition.

Remember that there are many learned ignoramuses who not only know not but who know not that they know not. Do you understand?

Q.- Master, do you mean to say that a person who did not create his solar bodies has not been baptised?

A.- Distinguished young man, I am glad you asked that question because it gives me an opportunity for a beautiful explanation. The Holy Scriptures talk clearly about the wedding dress of the soul, the To Soma Heliakon, the golden bodies of the Solar Man, living representation of the super-sensible bodies which every human creature must create.

In our past books, we have talked clearly about the work related to the creation of the existential bodies of the Being, because of this I think our Gnostic students will now understand us.

Undoubtedly, the intellectual animal wrongly called man, does not have such vehicles; therefore, he must create them by working with the Fiery Forge of Vulcan (sex). It reminds me of the case of a friend of mine who died a few years ago. He was a convinced Gnostic, however, he did not fabricate his existential bodies of the being. I could verify this in the region of the dead, in Limbo.

Outside the physical body, I found him. He had a gigantic appearance and his spectral face was certainly from the cemetery, of course. We went along different places, various city streets unquestionably beneath the three dimensional world of Euclid, in the Limbo.

I told him: "You are dead", and he answered: "What? Impossible! I am alive."

When we were walking near a big mansion, I made him go in with the intention of making him look at himself in a mirror. He obeyed my indication, then I saw that he was very surprised.

I kept telling him: "Try to float, make a little jump to convince yourself that you are dead. The phantom obediently tried to fly, but I saw him precipitating upside down instead of ascending like the birds. At that moment he adopted different animal figures. You have now the form of a horse, of a dog, of a cat, of a tiger, I told him in accordance with the different animal shapes he was assuming.

Certainly, that phantom was formed by a conjunction of quarrelsome and screaming "selves" which had penetrated and interpenetrated each other, without being confused. My efforts were worthless. The dead man did not understand me, he was an inhabitant of the region of death. He was a sum of "selves" personifying psychological defects.

Even though my friend had known Gnosis, he did not create his astral body. Now I only had before me, a set of phantoms giving the facade of a personality. It was obvious that my friend had not received the Sacrament of Baptism, in other words, he had not transmuted the pure waters of life into the Wine of Light of the alchemists.

Q.- Master, does it mean that those who inhabit the region of death, or the Limbo, will always have the opportunity to return to a new womb?

A.- Distinguished friend, do not forget that the God Mercury with his caduceus always takes out the submerged souls in the Orc with the purpose of reincorporating them into a new organism. Only then, is it possible that one day we could become truly baptised. Do you understand?

Q.- Dear Master, I understand that the Essence and the selves of the dead enter the Limbo, but is it not a region of suffering. Am I correct?

A.- Distinguished gentleman, since you are talking about Essences and the selves, it is good that we put the cards on the table at once to clarify the concepts and define doctrinary positions. Many believe that the ego, the I, the myself, is something very individual which is what the many writers of modern psychology mistakenly suppose.

We, the Gnostics, go much further, we like to go deeper, to inquire and research into these mysteries, we like to inquire and to research, etc, etc.

The “self”, has no individuality at all, it is a sum of diverse psychological adjuncts which personify our psychological defects. It is a bundle of mistakes, passions, hatreds, fears, vengeance, jealousies, anger, lust, resentments, attachments, greeds, etc, etc.

These different adjuncts have various animalistic forms in the hyper-sensible regions of nature.

When this conjunction of quarrelsome, loud mouthed selves dies, all that various range of psychic adjuncts continues beyond the grave.

Within such negative values, our Essence, the psychic material, is bottled up.

It is then evident that anemic matter, smothered within the ego, submerges into the Orc, into the Limbo, in order to return later into this physical world.

Q.- Master, would the Limbo be a continuation of life for an ordinary and asleep person?

A.- My young friend, I consider your question not accurate. It is necessary to ask questions more precisely. In order to clarify, there is no tomorrow for the personality of the dead. Each personality is a daughter of its time. It is born in its time, and dies in its time.

What goes beyond the grave is the ego, the sum of different psychic, brutal and animalistic adjuncts. When I contemplated the friend of my story, with pain, I could understand that his personality had been disintegrated. Everything I had before my eyes was a sum of grotesque, animalistic figures penetrating and interpenetrating themselves mutually to give a false appearance of a sepulchral, cold and spectral personality.

What happened to my friend? Where was he? Since he had not fabricated his astral body, it was obvious that he existed no more. If my friend had fabricated his astral body by means of sexual transmutation, if he had practised Sexual Magic, it is clear that he would have created his astral transmutation, if he had really practised Sexual Magic, it is clear that he would have created his sidereal vehicle and then he would have continued with his astral personality in the hyper-sensible regions of nature. Unfortunately, this was not the case.

To be baptised then implies to have practised Sexual Magic. Whoever has not proceeded in this way has not received the sacramental waters, and is an inhabitant of Limbo.

Q.- Master, this false personality formed by those grotesque selves, which at one time was your friend, could they become your enemies in the region with no future?

A.- Young friend it is urgent that you understand that the ego is compounded by many selves, and that some of them could be our friends, or enemies. Without any doubt some selves of that phantom, to which I referred, continue being my friends, however, it is obvious that others can be enemies or simply grotesque phantoms. In any case, it is the ego which returns from the region of Limbo in order to repeat, in this physical world, all the painful dramas of the past existence's.

As I said before, the personality is perishable, it never returns, and this is something you must comprehend clearly. Learn to differentiate between the ego and the personality. Do you understand?

Q.- Master should I understand that the true Sacrament of Baptism can only be received by those who initiate themselves in the path of the "Razor's Edge"?

A.- Distinguished sir, as I explained before, the authentic Sacrament of Baptism is a pact of Sexual Magic. Unfortunately, people go through the ceremony, through the ritual, but they never fulfil the pact that is why they go to Limbo. If people fulfilled that religious pact they would get onto the path of the "Razor's Edge", that path which was quoted by Christ when he said: "Narrow is the door and narrow is the path which leads to the light and those who find it are few." It is vital to know that the secret path which leads the souls to the final liberation is absolutely sexual.

Q.- Master, then are the dead who earned the right of holidays, the ones who started practising Sexual Magic?

A.- Madam, I invite you to understand that the ego never enters the celestial regions. For the psychological defects there is only the Abyss and the Second Death. Is that understood?

However, let us go deeper to clarify this lecture. When the ego is not too strong, when the psychological adjuncts are very weak, the pure Essence, the soul, manages to liberate itself for some time and goes to the celestial regions and enjoys some holidays before it returns to this valley of tears.

Unfortunately, right now, the animal ego has become very strong in many people and for that reason the human souls do not have the bliss of such holidays any more.

Certainly, it is very rare, right now, to see any soul that manages to penetrate into the Devachan, as the Theosophists say, or the Causal World.

I want everybody to understand the concrete fact that those souls, which by the way are very rare today, which can enjoy some holiday for some time, between death and the new birth, are those that we can call very good people. That is why the Great Law gives them a reward after death. Is that understood?

Q.- Master, do those souls who manage to escape from the ego to enjoy some holiday have to be bottled up in the ego again when they return to a new womb?

A.- My friends, the ego can only be destroyed or disintegrated in two ways: Firstly, by means of the conscious work within us in the here and now. Secondly, in the infernal worlds by the submerged involution, passing through horrendous suffering.

Unquestionably, the heavenly vacations do not dissolve the ego. Once the Essence or the soul finishes its holiday, it returns to this valley of tears, and it is bottled up in the ego, in the myself, in the self.

Q.- Master, when the Essence returns to a new womb, bottled up in the ego, after such a holiday, doesn't it bring the longing to achieve its self-realisation?

A.- Distinguished lady, your question is splendid. I want to tell you emphatically that the ascent to the superior worlds comforts and helps us. When the Essence comes back from the holiday in the superior worlds of cosmic consciousness it comes back stronger and with greater enthusiasm. Then it fights unceasingly to achieve its total liberation. However, all the effort is worthless if the pact of Sexual Magic, contained in the Sacrament of Baptism, is not fulfilled.

Q.- Master, could you tell us what the regions of the first Dantean circle or of the Moon are like? How do the people live there and what do they do?

A.- I will immediately answer the gentleman who made the question. The first Dantean sub-lunar circle represented by all the caverns of the Earth, when observed internally, is rather interesting.

We find there the first submerged counterpart of our cities, streets, towns, areas and regions. It is not surprising then, that in this region, those who are there live a life very similar to ours. It should not by any means surprise us that the dead visit the houses where they lived or wander around those places they knew before, doing the same jobs as they used to do.

It reminds me of the pathetic case of a poor carrier of heavy bundles. His ego wandered after death still carrying over his back a load, bale or bundle. When I wanted to make him aware of his situation that he was dead, and that he did not have to carry those heavy bundles on his body anymore, he looked at me with somnambulist eyes, he had his consciousness asleep, he was incapable of understanding me.

The dead continue selling in their stores, buying merchandise, or driving cars, etc, etc, etc, each one doing the job they used to do. It is surprising to see those bars full of dis-incarnated drunkards. Those houses in which prostitutes keep fornicating even after their death, etc, etc, etc,.

Q.- Master what process do the inhabitants of Limbo follow to return to this three dimensional world?

A.- Those who inhabit the Limbo must recapitulate the life they just lived, they must re-live it again slowly.

After the retrospective process is concluded, all the acts from our former life are simply reduced to mathematics, then the judges of Karma make us return to this valley of tears with

YES, THERE IS A HELL; YES, THERE IS A DEVIL; YES, THERE IS KARMA

the purpose of correcting our mistakes and to look for the path which will lead us to the final liberation. That is all.

CHAPTER 6

THE SECOND INFERNAL CIRCLE or of Mercury.

My friends, now we are going to carefully study the second Dantean circle. I want to emphatically refer to the negative aspect or, better said, to the submerged aspect of the planet Mercury.

We are not going to talk about the heaven of Mercury. I repeat, it is necessary to investigate everything that is strictly related to the antithesis of that bright heaven.

When we penetrate into the interior of the Earth with the astral body we can perfectly and directly verify the hell of Mercury.

When we penetrate into this submerged region, we feel in the depth of our soul, the perpetual teeming negative passionate forces which continuously flow and re-flow in that subterranean zone. It is not superfluous to say that over there we feel the hurricane winds of Mercury, a certain fatal aerial element.

In that subterranean zone live the fornicators, those who enjoy extracting the sacred sperm from their organism.

Those unfortunate creatures of the buried world are Sunk in the vice. They desperately come and go here, there and everywhere.

One is surprised when you see those lost souls constantly cohabit among the atomic hells of nature.

Those egos are constantly blaspheming, and hate to death everything related to chastity.

There we find the Empress Semiramis, she was a terrible fornicator who established laws in her country which favoured the animal passions.

In that dwelling of Pluto we also find the queen Dido who killed herself because of passion after swearing fidelity to the ashes of Ciqueo. We also find Paris who kidnapped the beautiful Hellene from the old Troy, and Achilles, the impetuous warrior who destroyed many cities. Tartarus of wretchedness, Abyss of iniquities, terror and horrors! In great pain, we can find in the second circle of Dante the fallen boddhisattwas, those who assassinated the God Mercury, wretched souls who traded their birth right for a dish of lentils.

What a pain we feel deep in our consciousness when we discover in this Mercurial Abyss the fallen angels, who are pointed out by the ancient religious theologies.

There in those black winds of the submerged region, come and go those who exchanged the Sceptre of Power for the Spindle of Honfalia.

This is a region where human reasoning does not work. It is a world of brutal instincts where lust mingles with the impetus of violence.

Here we find the mysteries of Minos or Minas, horrifying depths where the black tantrics who developed the abominable Kundartiguador organ (cause of so much evil) live. Oh! If only had the glorious Archangel Sakaki and his sacred committee foreseen with mathematical precision the fatal results of that satanic tail, of that organ of abominations which at one time humanity was allowed to develop with a definite planetary purpose, how different would the future of this poor sorrowful humanity have been.

Evidently, each human being is a creature which captures different cosmic forces to transform them, to transmit them later into the interior layers of the Earth.

As in the Lemurian continent, about 18 million years ago, the Earth constantly trembled, its volcanoes belching fire and lava. Certain sacred individuals headed by the Archangel Sakaki, permitted the development of the abominable Kundartiguador organ. The terribly negative Luciferic fire projected itself from the coccyx towards the atomic hells of man.

It is not superfluous to remember that such negative *Fohat*, was covered with the physical tail as we see in the simians. Then, the inhabitants of the Earth carried in their bodies such an appendix or a projection of their spine.

The forces which, in that period, ran through the human organism, therefore, suffered categorical modifications, which permitted the stabilisation of the terrestrial crust.

Much later in the history of the centuries, other sacred individuals considered the abominable Kundartiguador organ (the tail of Satan) unnecessary and removed it from the human body.

Unfortunately, the abominable consequences of that organ, of the witches Sabbath, were left in the five cylinders of the human organic machine, known as intellectual, emotional, motor, instinctive and sexual.

Going deeper into this theme, we can discover for ourselves that the sinister results are perfectly defined as psychic adjuncts or quarrelsome and loud mouthed selves which personify our errors and constitute the ego, the myself.

In the submerged spheres of Mercury there dwell millions of human creatures with the abominable Kundartiguador organ fully developed.

I don't want to say with this that the simians physical tail is actually developed in the anatomy of the three-centred or three-brained biped. Certainly, there is a bony residue of the abominable tail, very incipient in the human anatomy, however, the psychic aspect of that organ is found in the metaphysical aspect of millions of rational humanoids.

We can verify this clearly when, dressed in our astral body, we penetrate into the submerged Mercurial territories under the epidermis of the planet Earth.

Q.- Dear Master, I would like to know if the people and facts mentioned in your lecture about the second Dantean circle are just mythological or real. Because even though

Dante mentions them we understand that his book is simply a literary work of great merit?

A.- Noble gentlemen, distinguished ladies, let me solemnly affirm that Dante's Divine Comedy is an initiatic esoteric text which very few human beings have understood.

The dwellers of the submerged sphere of Mercury or the mythological characters mentioned in that text symbolically represent the living animal passions of that region.

The impetuous Achilles with his terrible sexual debaucheries, the adulterous Hellene and the always lustful Paris clearly personify the inhabitants of that sinister zone of Mercury.

In particular, I would like to say that one of those characters, Hellene, who was kidnapped by Paris and caused so much damage in ancient times, has other positive symbolism's which are more beautiful, which I don't want to talk about at this moment.

Let's just look at her abysmal aspect, the antithesis of the resplendent, the sinister Mercurial phase. Ladies and gentlemen, let us remember that each symbol can be translated in seven different ways, but tonight we are studying only this particular Mercurial Abyss under the epidermis of the planet on which we live.

Q.- Master, could you tell us if this Mercurial circle is of a denser scale and of a greater suffering than the first one?

A.- Friend, remember what we said in previous lectures when we studied The Ray of Creation.

It is clear that the more laws there are, the more mechanicalness and more pain there is. The submerged sphere of the Moon is exclusively governed by 96 laws. However, the sinister aspect of Mercury within our planetary mass is formed by 192 laws. Therefore, the mechanicalness is even greater and hence the suffering is much more intensive. Besides, the atoms of this sinister Mercurial sphere are much heavier. Each one contains 192 atoms of the Absolute.

This means that the sinister Mercurial region is even denser than the Lunar one.

Q.- Master, do the souls that go to the submerged zone of Mercury have any opportunity to return?

A.- Distinguished lady, honourable sirs, do not forget that beside Justice there is always Mercy.

In those dark abysmal regions dwell some Masters of the Great White Lodge. They are great Initiates, they are divine beings who renounced any kind of happiness to help those who are lost.

These saints, undoubtedly, always assist any soul who repents in the house of Pluto.

Unquestionably these beings instruct, advise and show the path of light to those who truly repent of their perversities.

From time to time, although very rarely, those divine beings manage to get a soul who repents out of the Abyss of perdition.

When this happens those who were condemned to perdition return, re-enter and reincorporate into a new organism.

Q.- Master, why do you emphasise that the first submerged Lunar region is of the dead, whereas you don't say so about the second submerged zone of Mercury?

A.- Well sir, listen to me, carefully review the Divine Comedy of Dante, search by yourselves, learn to move consciously and positively in the astral body, experiment and see.

Obviously the Orc of the classics, the Limbo of the Christians is only the hall of hell even though it corresponds to the first Dantean circle.

Each initiate knows that in that region millions of human beings live after death.

The encounter with Minos, the demon that marks with the turnings of his tail, to which circle the dead must go, can only be found in the buried sphere of Mercury. This is not a caprice of mine. I repeat, anyone who wants to directly investigate, by himself, will corroborate what I am saying.

Q.- Master, I don't understand what you just said, because in the submerged sphere of Mercury dwell lustful selves which constitute the myself or the I and the same thing also happens in the first Dantean circle?

A.- Well sir, unquestionably, almost all the three-centred or three-brained bipeds wrongly called men are, deep inside, more or less fornicators. However, the Great Law as I said in previous lectures assigns to every soul 108 existences in each cycle of cosmic manifestation.

It is evident that nobody can be thrown into the Abyss of perdition without having finished their cycle of lives.

Normally, the dead live in Limbo, which is represented by all the caves of the Earth, only the fornicators who have finished their cycle of human existence enter definitely into the negative submerged region of Mercury.

However, I beg you to please understand me, sometimes on Earth there are true human monsters who do not offer any possibility of redemption, those are definitely lost cases and even if they have not completed their cycle of 108 existences, they are unquestionably thrown in the infernal worlds.

Q.- Master, we know the sphere of Mercury is for fornicators, does this mean that the selves are divided in different Dantean circles in accordance with the different psychic adjuncts?

A.- Young man, it is clear that the ego is a sum of different psychic adjuncts which personify our mistakes, some of these correspond specifically to a particular Dantean circle, others are intimately related to other, more submerged, circles. However, the total sum of negative

values in their conjunction precipitate involution within the mineral kingdom towards the centre of gravity of the planet.

The consciousness of the condemned people must experience its corresponding psychological defects in each Dantean circle, in each infra-dimension of nature, beneath the three dimensional region of Euclid.

Tonight we are exclusively talking about the second circle. Later on, after revising the nine Dantean circles, we will carefully study the Law of Perpetual Movement. Then all of you, ladies and gentlemen, can go deeper on the subject that corresponds to the question that the young man here asked.

Q.- Master, do you mean that in this circle, which corresponds to lust, fornication has become extremely mechanical and hence so loathsome and painful?

A.- Well my friend, listen to me, in that black and fatal air, lust usually mixes with violence and then everything becomes instinctive and brutal. Is it understood?

Q.- Master, what is so bewildering is that although the tortures in that circle are so painful, those who dwell there firmly believe they are doing well. Would you mind explaining it to us?

A.- Noble sirs, the inhabitants of the Abyss always think the best of themselves. They firmly believe they are going on the road of rightness and love, and they consider those who walk along the path of the Revolution of Consciousness, walk, as they say, towards their own destruction.

I want you to know that those sinister ones acting with good intentions are unceasingly attempting to supposedly 'save' us. In those abysmal regions we can find many Anchorites, penitents, Fakirs, mystics, monks, reproving various groups of people, totally convinced that they are doing very well.

Q.- Master, those souls who are so convinced that they are doing well, don't they know that they are in the Inferno?

A.- Madam, the word "inferno" comes from the Latin "infernus" which means an inferior region. Inside the interior of the Earth we can find the world of the natural elements and without a doubt the lost souls would never consider those elements or those submerged regions to be a place of perdition.

Normal, common and ordinary people have their consciousness asleep, however, those who enter the abysmal regions awaken in the evil and for the evil. Those people possess a very special psychological idiosyncrasy, a fatal different sort of logic.

You should not be surprised or amazed that for those lost abysmal people white is black and vice versa. For those condemned ones in the submerged regions, it is a blasphemy to mention Jesus, the Great Kabir, or the Divine Mother Kundalini. It is something unforgivable and as a consequence it would provoke their anger. Then, we would see them furiously attacking us.

The lost ones do not ignore the fact that they must pass through the Second Death, however, they are not afraid of it. They implore, they ask for it, they know that it is the door to escape and to return to the Earth's surface and thus begin a new evolutionary ascent from the stone to man. Is it understood?

Q.- Master, would a person like me, who follows an Absolute sexual abstention, be able to avoid entering the second Dantean circle by any chance?

A.- Friends and brothers, it is indispensable, urgent and unpostponeable to know that lust exists in the 49 regions of the subconscious. Many saints who achieved a supreme chastity just in the intellectual level, failed when they were subjected to tests in the most profound regions of the subconscious.

Someone, for example, could have achieved chastity in 48 regions of the subconscious and fail in the 49th. Many virtuous men and women who considered themselves chaste and innocent are now inhabitants of the second Dantean circle.

Thousands of religious people, priests of all faiths who believed that they had achieved Absolute chastity, live in the inferno of Mercury now.

Therefore nobody should consider himself chaste: "He who is sure, let him look behind and not fall".

Q.- Master, you are mentioning 49 regions of subconscious and frankly it is the first time that I hear that number. In all treatises on psychology, parapsychology and psychoanalysis where the processes of consciousness, subconsciousness or infra-consciousness are mentioned and studied, those 49 regions pointed out by you are not mentioned. Why is that?

A.- Distinguished sirs and ladies who are listening to me, it is worth remembering the septenary constitution of the authentic man.

Since the three-brained or three-centred biped, wrongly called man, has not yet awakened consciousness or created the existential bodies of the Being, he, in reality, only possesses the subconscious and subjective states.

You multiply this septuple aspect by itself and there you will have those 49 subconscious regions of each humanoid.

Obviously, by awakening consciousness, those 49 regions turn into consciousness and only then we will have conscious and integral objectivity.

We need to transform the subconscious into the conscious and this is only possible by disintegrating the psychological adjuncts which constitute the ego, the self, the myself.

Remember that the consciousness is bottled up in those adjuncts. If we disintegrate them she awakens.

Lust, fornication in that submerged Mercurial circle beneath the Earthly crust, is certainly the foundation, the base, of the existential ego.

Q.- Some of your books, Master, say that in order to awaken consciousness we have to intellectually dissect the self or the psychological defect which we want to eliminate and that this is done in the 49 departments of the subconscious. But, if we have not yet awoken consciousness, how can we penetrate into those 49 regions with the intellect? Would you like to explain this to us?

A.- Friends, it would not be possible to radically disintegrate the ego instantaneously and simultaneously in all 49 subconscious regions.

I invite you to reflect and to investigate this matter clearly and perfectly.

When we want to annihilate any psychological defect, for example lust, or any other, we must above all comprehend it.

However, the total understanding of the defect in question cannot be achieved in all 49 regions immediately. What is meant here is a progressive step forward on the path of comprehension.

We would start gradually, understanding and eliminating the selves of that defect in each of the subconscious regions. This would indicate a methodical, profound and orderly development of the consciousness.

While the consciousness gradually awakens the comprehension becomes clearer each time until it reaches the final level. Then the defect will be annihilated radically.

CHAPTER 7

THE THIRD DANTEAN CIRCLE or the inferior of Venus

Friends, who are listening to me tonight, we are going to discuss the hells of Venus located, as you know, in the infra-dimensions of nature, under the epidermis of the Earth.

Without question, this region contains in its interior 288 atoms of the Absolute, it is a much denser place than the first two zones we spoke about before.

Obviously, these atoms are much heavier, therefore the materiality is much greater.

Since this region is governed by 288 laws, this subterranean zone is very complicated, and frightfully difficult and painful.

Let's carefully observe the pubs, brothels, night-clubs, etc., in our Euclidean three dimensional world.

Unquestionably, in this submerged sphere of Venus, we can find the vital shadow, the sinister aspect of great orgies and bacchanalias.

Those who have always lived from orgy to orgy, from pub to pub, submerged in the mud of great banquets, and drunkenness know very well how it feels after a night of bingeing. Many of them want to drown themselves in wine again, trying to cure the horrendous state they are left in after a night of drunkenness, they keep walking on the path of vice, until they create a total catastrophe in their organisms.

Explaining this topic further and deeper, I can confirm positively that after the pleasure comes the pain.

Now you can understand for yourselves what sort of life or existence these lost souls have in the submerged region of Venus.

No wonder Dante found in the submerged Abyss of the third infernal circle incessant rain, terrible cold, mud, dark waters, putrefaction, etc. However, in those regions the dead listen with horror to the terrifying barking of Cerberus, the infernal dog. This is a symbolic dog which, with his three cruel jaws, represents Luciferian, violent sexual animal passions, out of any control.

There, the pleasures of old Rome with its Caesars give fatal results. There, we find Petronio who, loved by all women and crowned with roses and laurels, died amidst noise and partying.

There, we find the goddess Lesbos and her lesbians; the poetess Sappho who sang to all the degenerates of that time. There we find Nero's lyre broken in pieces and the proud Lords of the great feasts.

A grotesque abode of the Heliogabalus, famous gluttons who shined like royal and glorious peacocks in the ancient hubbub.

What happened to their glasses of fine baccarat? What happened to the gentlemen's swords, to their promises of love, their ladies' kisses, their sweet words, the acclaim of the guests, the flattery, the praise, the regal vestments, the ladies' perfumes, the haughty balls, the fluffy carpets, the glittering mirrors, the majestic poems, the cursed purple, the gorgeous silk?

Now, there is only the pestilence of the buried world, where Ciaccio prophesied to Dante the fall of the winning party in the beautiful Florence, and then, the triumph of the humiliated, who afterwards were again defeated, were dominated in a more tyrannical way by the former winners. The abominable zone of bitterness where that poet, who was a disciple of Virgil, asked in an unusual way for Farinata and Teghiao, such honourable men, and for Jacobo Rusticucci, Arigo and Mosca and others who devoted themselves to doing good and who now dwell in the most profound regions of the infernal worlds.

There are many sincere but mistaken people involuting frightfully in these abysmal regions, people who entertained the splendid halls of their great lords with their lyres; beautiful and virtuous damsels who sang poems; unhappy drinkers of wine in the suburbs of the cities etc. Now, they live in the infernos of the third Dantean circle.

Q.- Dear Master, you mentioned that in the third Dantean circle of Venus there are many sincere but mistaken people, I mean souls who performed good deeds and still, however, they suffer in those hells. I would like to ask you if the sincerity of those souls did not constitute an extenuating circumstance which could save them from such a sinister punishment?

A.- My friend, the gentleman who asked this question, we can practice a lot of goodness in life, and you can be sure that good deeds will always be more than repaid, the Divine will never keep anything, it always pays to each one according to their deeds.

I beg of you to pay attention and patiently follow the course of this dissertation, hear me and listen to me, all those who have exhausted the cycle of 108 existences and have not achieved the intimate self-realisation of the Being go to the submerged involution in the infernal worlds.

However, it is clear that before we enter the abode of Pluto, we are firstly paid for our good deeds.

Now ladies and gentlemen, you can understand the reason why many people who are perverse in their present life live in opulence, whereas some saints or people who are going through self-realisation hardly have any bread, shelter or clothing.

It's unquestionable that after our good deeds have been well paid, those who have not achieved their self-realisation enter the Subterranean Abyss.

There are also pious people with secret unconfessable crimes. Whatever good they had was always well paid off by the Law of Karma, but the evil in them always takes them to the Abyss of Perdition.

Please understand this Law of Retribution, my friend, all of you, please try to understand it.

Q.- Venerable Master, I would like you to explain why the fornicators inhabit the region of Mercury which is not as dense as the zone of Venus to which the drunkards and gluttonous go.

A.- Ladies and gentlemen, distinguished sir who made the question, please understand me, we have been emphatically told that the original sin is fornication and this is the basis of all the involutive waves of the infernal worlds.

I am not saying that only drunkards and gluttons live in the third infernal circle. It is obvious that the lost ones are a hundred percent incurable fornicators. Now you can understand why Dante found the dog Cerberus, living symbol of sexual powers, barking mournfully in those sinister regions.

This clearly means that the inhabitants of the submerged regions will never be free of lust, and they suffer terribly.

However we must be clear, as Virgil's disciple was. The specific defects that we have inside ourselves stand out in each of the nine circles or infra-dimensional regions of nature.

Q.- Master, when we studied the cards of the Egyptian Tarot, we learned that the dog symbolises the Holy Spirit, since it guides us to get out of Hells when we have decided to struggle for the self-realisation, but the dog Cerberus, which Dante refers to and which you mention, symbolises lust. Could you clarify this for us?

A.- Gentlemen, let me inform you that the dog of Mercury is strictly symbolic, since it clearly allegorises the sexual power.

Hercules took it out of the Abyss so it would guide him. We do the same thing when we achieve chastity. Then, when we work in the forge of Cyclops, practising Sexual Magic, transmuting our creative energies, we advance on the "Path of the Razor's Edge" to the final liberation.

Oh! Woe to the one who abandons his dog! He is led astray from the path and will fall into the Abyss of Perdition.

Unfortunately, the intellectual animal wrongly called man has not achieved chastity. That is to say that he has not taken his Cerberus out of the infernal domains.

Now you will understand why the dead suffer in the Plutonian Abysses when they hear the barking of Cerberus, the dog of the three hungry jaws.

It is obvious that those lost ones suffer the insatiable thirst for lust in the horrible *Tartarus*.

Q.- Master, could you tell us what the Bacchanalian feasts and orgies of the third Dantean circle or submerged region of Venus are like?

A.- Ladies and gentlemen listening to me, this question reminds me of the times my youth.

At that time I also participated in great feasts where nights of sprees and orgies shone amidst the hubbub and the party that only left bitterness and a remorse of conscience. One night, after one of those parties I was taken to the third Dantean circle, absolutely conscious, dressed in my astral body, I sat at the head of the fatal table at a party of the demons.

It was a crude reality of a horrible materialism, whose remembrance shivers the most intimate parts of my soul.

The table was full of bottles of liqueur and filthy food, specially for gluttons.

In the centre of the table, there was a great tray on which a pig's head stood out.

Horrified by the macabre harrowing feast, I looked with pain at that place of orgy.

Suddenly everything changed. My Divine Real Being, the Intimate, that Angel of "The Apocalypse" of John who has the key to the Abyss in his hands, pulled my arm strongly and snatched me out of that room as if by magic, he threw me on a white funeral sheet which was on that filthy floor full of mud. He flogged me with a long chain and at the same time he was saying: "You are my *boddhisattwa*, my human soul and I need you to deliver the message of the new era of Aquarius to humanity. Are you going to serve me or what?". Then I, with remorse in my heart, answered, "Yes Lord, I will serve you, I repent, forgive me".

That is how I came to abhor alcohol, feasts, gluttony, drunkenness, etc. The only thing which comes out of all this filth are tears, which are symbolised by the rain in that horrible region, those pestilent waters of bitterness and the horrible mud of misery.

CHAPTER 8

THE FOURTH DANTEAN CIRCLE or the submerged sphere of the Sun

Distinguished friends, tonight we are going to consciously study the fourth Dantean circle, placed in the natural infra-dimensions, underneath the three dimensional region of Euclid.

Those of us who have passed through the different transcendental esoteric processes, in the superior dimensions, have been able to directly verify for ourselves the raw reality of the submerged solar mineral kingdom.

Unquestionably in the solar hells of the resplendent star which gives life to the entire solar system of Ors, we cannot see the grotesque Dantean events that we see in the terrestrial hells.

It is obvious that in the submerged solar mineral kingdom, there is the most perfect mineral purity.

Undoubtedly, in the radiant star, which is the very heart of this great system in which we live, move and have our Being, blissfully dwell only the solar spirits.

Since there are sacred and eternal individuals, it is not possible to think about definitive and complete failures, like those we have on our Earthly world.

The concrete fact is that there are no sinister inhabitants in the natural infra-dimensions of the solar world.

The infra-dimensions of our planet Earth are a different case. The existence of involutive states in the fourth circle under the Earth's geological crust, is clear, evident and manifest to any esoteric investigator.

Since the Sun is the fountain of all life, and also the wonderful agent which sustains all forms of life in accordance with the eternal "Common-Cosmic-Trogo-Auto-egocratic" law, obviously the fatal and negative antithesis of all this can be found in the solar antithetical aspect of the fourth submerged terrestrial zone.

In this sinister region, in those atomic hells of nature, we can find two specific types of involutive people: I am emphatically referring to the squanderers and the avaricious.

They are the two types of people who can never be reconciled, but who attack each other continuously.

Analysing this subject in depth, we must solemnly assert that squandering is as absurd as avarice.

Within the "Common-Cosmic-Trogo-Auto-egocratic" process, we must always remain loyal to the scale. Clearly the violation of the Law of balance brings painful karmic consequences.

In everyday life we can consciously verify the disastrous consequences which come from the violation of the Law of the Scales.

Even though the spendthrift or the squanderer feels deep down very generous, he is undoubtedly violating the Law when he is wasting his money.

The avaricious person who is not allowing money to circulate, the selfish one that keeps more than normal, is clearly damaging the community; he is taking bread away from many people, impoverishing his fellow men. For this reason, he is violating the Law of Balance, the Law of the Scales.

Even though the squanderer may seem to do good by circulating the currency intensively, it's logical that he provokes imbalance not only in himself, but also in the general movement of currency. This, in the long run, causes tremendous economical damage in various countries.

The spendthrift and the avaricious become beggars, and this has been proven.

It is indispensable and urgent to co-operate with the eternal Common-Cosmic-Trogo-Auto-egocratic law. We must not obstruct the financial balance, nor harm ourselves, nor others.

Since many are ignorant of the eternal Common-Cosmic-Trogo-Auto-egocratic law, it is convenient to clarify that this law manifests as the reciprocal nourishment of all organisms.

If we carefully observe the bowels of the Earth, we will find copper as the gravitational centre of all the evolving and involutive processes of nature.

If we apply the merely positive force to this metal, we will see with objective clairvoyance, extraordinary evolving developments. If we apply a negative force to it, we can directly verify the descendant, involutive impulses in all the atoms of the said metal. If we apply the neutral force, we will see the processes of atomic stabilisation in it.

It's very interesting for esoteric investigators to contemplate the metallic radiation's of copper in the living bowels of the planetary organism.

One is amazed to see how the emanations of that metal animates other metals in turn and at the same time as a reward it feeds itself with the emanations of those metals.

There is then, an interchange of radiation's among the different metals which exist in the interior of the Earth. There is a reciprocal nourishment among the metals and even more amazing is the interchange of radiation's among the metals that exist in the interior of the Earth, and those in the submerged mineral kingdoms of other worlds of the solar system. This is the full manifestation of the Common-Cosmic-Trogo-Auto-egocratic law. This great law allows the coexistence between the worlds. This reciprocal nourishment between the planets, this interchange of planetary substances originates the balance of the worlds around their gravitational centres.

In other words we would say the following, there is reciprocal nourishment between plants, between minerals, between all the organisms of all species, etc.

The human economic processes, the fluctuation of currencies, the financial debits and credits, the interchange of merchandise and currency, the individual finances of each person, what we receive and spend etc., all this also belongs to the great eternal Common-Cosmic-Trogo-Auto-egocratic law.

It is clear, I repeat, it is evident that in our solar system, the radiant star that shines on us is in fact the administrator of this supreme cosmic law.

The functioning of this law would not be possible if we violate the equilibrium.

Now, we can clearly explain the fundamental reason why spendthrift and avaricious people alter the scale of payments and cause disastrous consequences in the human and cosmic balance.

Those who violate the Law, in any way, must get what they deserve. Thus, it is not surprising to find the spendthrift and the avaricious in the solar antithesis, in the fourth Dantean circle.

Q.- Dear Master, you have made a transcendental exposition about the fourth Dantean circle, informing us that there dwell spendthrifts and avaricists. Would you mind explaining to us what kind of sufferings do those beings who dwell there go through?

A.- My friend, your question is very interesting and I hurry to answer it. Since in the submerged worlds we only see results, I invite you to reflection. Ask yourselves what avarice is, in what ways are the avaricious person similar to the beggar; what is the life of the avaricious, their illnesses, their sufferings and in what way do they die?

Let's go to the other extreme. Let's think for an instant about the person who has squandered all his fortune. In what situation is he left? What is the future of his children, of his family in general?

There have been many cases of suicide in the Casinos of Monte Carlo. Gamblers who were left in misery, who lost their millions and committed suicide overnight. What can we say now about these two types of people? Friends, in the infernal worlds there are only results and they are catastrophic, terrible and frightful. In the Avernus, the desperate squanderers and the avaricious blaspheme Divinity, they curse and fight each other and submerge themselves into terrifying desperation.

Q.- Master, what I do not understand is that, if the fourth Dantean circle is much denser and more material than the second, and considering that fornicators are the greatest sinners against the Holy Spirit, and even though the squanderers and avaricious people cause so much harm, don't you think that the worst punishment should be for the fornicators?

A. Ladies and gentlemen, I want to repeat emphatically what I stated in a former lecture. The original sin is lust, and it serves as a base for all the descendant involutive processes of the nine Dantean circles submerged within the bowels of our world. However, it is clear that within the sum total of all the descendant processes, in each of the nine infra-dimensions of nature, certain specifically defined defects stand out which are intricately related, each one to its corresponding circle.

Friends, ladies and young people listening here, it is good to know that in the fourth circle we find perfectly defined squanderers and avaricious people. That is all.

Q.- Master, the way I see it is that squandering as well as avarice are directly related with the starvation of nations and individuals. On the other hand, the great eternal Common-Cosmic-Trogo-Auto-egocratic law is related to balance. I can see how this lead us to the problem of food, and surely this also has a lot to do with all the suffering we will have to go through, in the fourth Dantean circle, if we do not keep a balance in our nutrition. Can you tell us something about it?

A.- Distinguished gentleman, in our previous lecture on the third circle, we focused upon the cases of gluttons. Undoubtedly, they violate the great Common-Cosmic-Trogo-Auto-egocratic law in themselves and by themselves, by carrying an excess of food and drink in their organism. It is clear that any violation of the Law of the Scales causes imbalance and as a consequence pain.

Q.- Master, are those people who go to the fourth circle only those who have completed their cycle of 108 human existences?

A.- Respectable lady, let me inform you categorically and definitely that all those who enter the submerged involution of the infernal worlds, including the inhabitants of the fourth Dantean circle, have already exhausted their cycle of 108 human existences.

However, as I said in my past lecture there are some exceptions; I wanted then to specifically refer to those definitively perverse people who because of their excessive malignancy have entered the submerged infernal involution without having completed their cycle of human existences.

Q.- By what you explained I have come to the conclusion that in the fourth Dantean solar circle are all those who provoke an imbalance on the scales of the universal economy, I mean from the economical point of view. Am I correct Master?

A.- Gentleman, friend, your question is correct. We certainly cannot violate the law of the world economic scale with impunity without getting what we deserve. The law is the law and the violation of any law brings pain.

Q.- Dear Master, when you talked about gluttons, when discussing the imbalance of the scales, can we by analogy say the same of those who voluntarily or because of ignorance do not have adequate nutrition, mostly due to the lack of knowledge about the eternal Common-Cosmic-Trogo-Auto-egocratic law. Can we say that the orthodox of the "religion" of the cuisine, the vegetarians, will inhabit the circle you are discussing now?

A.- Distinguished gentleman, allow me to clearly tell you that everybody is free to feed themselves as they please. There are, however, unbearable vegetarians who have made a religion of the kitchen out of food. Also, on the face of the Earth there are bloodthirsty carnivores, almost cannibals, who have destroyed their organisms.

There are all sorts in this life, everyone sins out of imbalance. Everyone violates the Law of the Scale and the results are not pleasant.

However, it is worth repeating that everybody is free to eat as they wish. Yet we must not forget the Law, if we destroy our bodies, we must bear the consequences.

It's necessary to say that in the Abyss there are also many vegetarians. However, none of them live there because of the crime of eating vegetables, but for many other causes and reasons.

In nutritional matters everyone can eat what they please. The important thing, I repeat, is not to violate the Law. That is all.

Q.- Master, can you tell us if there is a procedure or a system that you could teach us in order to have a perfect balance in the scale?

A.- Distinguished lady, it is good for you to understand that, as the Christic Gospel said, your interior Monad, your immortal spark, your secret Father, is the eternal regulator of the Common-Cosmic-Trogo-Auto-egocratic process. He has the power to give us, and the power to take away from us. If we live in accordance with the Law, if we live in harmony with the Infinite, if we learn to obey our secret Father, in Heaven as well as on Earth, we will never lack our daily bread. Remember, the magnificent Lords prayer, meditate deeply on this, listen.

Q.- Master, how can we obey the will of the Father if we are asleep, if we cannot see or hear him.

A.- Ladies, gentlemen and friends, the Law has been written. Remember the Decalogue of Moses. Do not violate the written commandments, live them out, respect them.

If each one of you who is present here, if each person with good will intends to live in accordance with the Law and the Prophets, he will obey the Will of the Father in Heaven as well as on Earth.

The day will come when the devotee of the real path awakens consciousness. Then they will be able to see the Father and receive his direct orders and obey them consciously.

Firstly, we have to respect the written law, then we will know the Commandments of the Blessed one.

Q.- Master, what can you tell us about the materiality and the laws that govern the fourth Dantean solar circle?

A.- Respectable gentleman, friends listen to me well, the fourth Dantean circle is formed by very many atoms, denser than those which give form and structure to the three former circles.

Evidently each atom of the fourth sinister circle carries in its interior 384 atoms of the Absolute. This specific type of atom gives the fourth submerged region a terribly gross and material aspect, immensely heavier and more painful than the one that is lived and breathed in the three previous circles.

However, you should not be surprised to see in those regions stores of all kinds of merchandise, cars, things of all sorts which in the end are simply gross mental forms which have been crystallised by the minds of the disembodied.

I can still remember a very curious case. One of those many nights, being in my astral body, I found myself in those dark regions of the Tartarus before a counter of a luxurious store (a mere mental form of a submerged merchant). I had to call Bael, the terrible magician of darkness. He was wearing a tunic of blood-like colour and a red oriental turban. He approached me sitting in a cart which was pushed by his followers. This lefty personage, fallen Angel, luminary of the firmament in other times, while looking at me with hatred, he hurled himself towards me biting my right hand. Clearly I conjured him away, and finally that phantom got lost within the darkness of that horrible abode of Pluto.

Oh! my friends, one is surprised to see so many exploiters of bodies and souls in those regions. Over there are lottery and card players, many priests and hierarchies, and mystics who insatiably covet their fellow men's goods.

One is really amazed to see so many prelates and anchorites, penitents and devotees who loved humanity even though they were avaricious.

All those lost ones live in the fourth submerged region, still believing they are doing well. The worst of all is that they would never accept the fact that they are doing badly.

Q.- Master, could you tell us if in the fourth circle there are Masters of the White Lodge who will instruct all those who dwell there, to make them understand they are doing badly?

A.- You will find Hierophants of Light, Nirmanakayas of compassion, resplendent Kabirs, Sons of the Flame, and many of them have renounced happiness to live in the depths of the Abyss with the purpose of helping those who are definitely lost.

Unfortunately the inhabitants of Tartarus hate the Sons of Light, they describe them as perverse, they call them "white demons". They curse them and will never accept the idea that they are doing badly.

Those who are decisively lost always believe they are walking along the path of goodness, Truth and Justice.

Q.- Master, can you tell us, if in the fourth Dantean circle there is air, fire, water, Earth or what?

A.- Distinguished lady, people who are very avaricious are people who have become very metallized. I invite you then to understand that the fourth circle is essentially metallic or extremely dense mineral.

Obviously, the creatures living in water, the fish, do not see the element which they live in. Likewise, those of us who live in the element air do not see it. In the same way those who live in the mineral element can see mental forms, images of stores, pubs, banks, etc., however, they will not see the element in which they live, for them it will be as transparent as the air.

What can we say about the element of water? Obviously it is through this element that the eternal Common-Cosmic-Trogo-Auto-egocratic law crystallises, making the reciprocal nourishment of all creatures possible. If the Earth had no water, if the seas dried out, if the rivers disappeared, all creatures living on the face of the Earth would die. This concrete and definitive fact has proven that water is the agent through which the eternal Common-Cosmic-Trogo-Auto-egocratic law crystallises. In the fourth Dantean circle the waters are black and the main element, I repeat, is mineral.

Don't the avaricious or the squanderers violate the law? Don't they alter the balance of the economic scale of the people? Don't they alter the *modus operandi* of the eternal Common-Cosmic-Trogo-Auto-egocratic law? Reflect upon this ladies and gentlemen.

CHAPTER 9

THE FIFTH DANTEAN CIRCLE or the submerged sphere of Mars

Friends, ladies and gentlemen we are going to talk a little about the fifth natural infra-dimension or that of Mars, beneath the geological crust of our terrestrial world.

Above all, it is convenient to emphatically clarify that we are not mentioning here the submerged mineral kingdom of the planet Mars itself.

We are exclusively referring to that infra-dimensional section, located beneath the epidermis of Earth, related to the Martian type of vibration.

Neither am I talking about the heaven of Mars nor of the planet itself. What I am saying refers exclusively to the fifth infra-dimension of our planet Earth, that is all.

I like to clarify all this in order to avoid misinterpretations, because the mind, as we already know, can fall into many subtle deceits.

In the fifth Dantean circle, unquestionably, there stand out ironical, furious, haughty, arrogant and proud people.

In the hells of the planet Mars itself, as we studied in my book "The Three Mountains", the esoteric investigator finds terrible witches' Sabbaths, frightful drones, sinister harpies, sorceress' or whatever you wish to call them.

However, in the fifth Dantean circle beneath the epidermis of the Earth, in this section, let's say of a Martian type, we certainly do not find the followers of Selene with their filthy drones, that frightened the Trojans of the Strophades Island off the Aegean Sea so much.

Here Dante Alighieri, the old Florentine disciple of Virgil, the poet of Mantua, only sees inside the turbid waters and the filthy mud, many arrogant people that, here on the surface of the Earth, solemnly shine inside the rich palaces and gorgeous mansions.

The most painful thing about this abominable region is that the lost ones must encounter their very diabolical millenary creations.

Unquestionably the Consciousness, bottled up within the psychic adjuncts that constitute the ego, the myself, the self, must come face to face with itself, in all its components.

I saw, lots of mud, stagnant waters and supreme pain in those submerged regions.

I still remember with horror a certain desperate creature, who submerged in that mud of bitterness; desperately tried to hide from the sinister looks of some horrifying monsters, parts of which, in the depths of its own psyche, were the I's personifying violence, parts of itself.

To flee from oneself? The 'I' escaping from the 'I'? It is frightening, horrifying!

The Consciousness before itself, face to face with the Machiavelian torture impossible to describe in words.

Those I's, parts of that living creature, which wanted to flee from themselves, did not have eyes in the front as other mortals do, for they were dreadful, they looked from the right and left sides as the birds do.

They were the psychic adjuncts of violence. They were carrying symbolic rifles and wanted to attack the creature that was trying to hide. However the creature and the attackers were all psychic adjuncts, components of the same ego; the pluralised self in its totality.

To wallow in so much mud, to flee from oneself, to feel horror of oneself, the ego facing the ego, parts of myself facing other parts of myself. That certainly is the horror of horrors, it is indescribable, the frightful horror that does not have words to explain it.

It is in this way that the Consciousness of the disembodied comes to know his own evil, his own horrors, his unusual violence and anger in the fifth infra-dimension of the planet Earth.

Q.- Dear Master, I have observed when you mentioned the fifth Dantean circle of the planet Mars, you told us there were witches' Sabbaths and convulsions of anger. However, when you mentioned the fourth Dantean circle you informed us that the Sun, is clean of egos, even though Mars is a step forward in the process of initiation. Can you clarify this if you have understood my question?

A.- Distinguished friend, I have said the esoteric investigator can certainly find the harpies and their dreadful witches' Sabbath in the Martian submerged mineral kingdom, that is, in the hells of the planet Mars, not in its heaven or on its planetary surface.

I have also said that in the submerged mineral kingdom of the Sun which illuminates and gives us life, inside its merely natural infra-dimensions all is clean. There, we neither see the followers of Selene nor the horrifying loafers, nor the followers of Simon Magus. It would be absurd to suppose even for a moment that inside the depths of the shining Sun, there could live the adepts of evil and the sorcerers of Pityon. Obviously the solar vibrations would destroy and annihilate immediately any impure creature.

I repeat what I said before, on the Sun there can only live the solemn solar spirits, the ineffable beings, who are beyond good and evil.

Q.- You said that in the fifth infra-dimension of this planetary organism, some egos confront other egos and you also said that the Consciousness fights those terrible egos because of their anger. Does this mean that the Consciousness is a third contender that is a part of the self?

A.- Distinguished gentleman, your question is important and with great pleasure I will clarify it.

Above all it is urgent to know that the ego, the Myself, the Self, is not individual.

Certainly the ego is a group of psychic adjuncts, that we can also call the pluralised egos.

Then, our ego is a sum of small quarrelsome and screaming defects that we carry within.

If we call them demons, we will not commit any specific, definite error.

Carefully analysing this matter, we can come to a logical conclusion that such demons clearly personify our psychological defects.

I invite you, ladies and gentlemen, to understand that each one of those devil egos carries in its interior certain well defined percentage of our own Consciousness.

In the fifth natural infra-dimension of our planet Earth, it happens that the Consciousness is confronted by itself, gets to know itself, looking at itself with several eyes, from various angles, according to each one of its egos.

Undoubtedly, the Consciousness tries to flee from itself, from its own representative defects, from its own diabolic creations.

It is nothing pleasant for the disembodied to try to flee from themselves, to feel horror of themselves, to try to hide one part of those terrible and frightful looks from some other part or parts of themselves.

I want to help those who listen to me in some way, using a very exact simile.

Here in Mexico, at the entrance of the Castle of Chapultepec, we have the hall of mirrors. Visitors can see themselves in each one of the crystals in a completely different form.

Some of those mirrors disarrange our figure, making us appear as giants of other times and some other mirrors give us the insignificant aspect of a dwarf or horrifying fat figures. Another will show us elongated, deformed, as well as thin and frightful shapes, another deformed image will make us appear with monstrous legs and arms, etc.

Imagine for a moment each one of these figures could be one of our egos, a live personification of our errors.

What would happen to all the creatures of the multiple mirrors, parts of the self, the myself, the ego that we carry within us if, horrified, each one of them wanted to flee from the rest independently?

We, made of all those multiple egos, each one of our parts scared of another part, one horror scared of another horror. This torture is worst that the one of Tantalus. This is then, the torture in the fifth Dantean circle.

Ladies and gentlemen, certainly the ego we carry within us is made up of thousands of demons which represent our psychological defects.

It is clear that here in the physical world the organic machine is controlled by swarms of devils and there is no harmony among them.

All of them fight for supremacy, all of them want to control the capital centres of the organic machine. When one of them governs for a moment, he feels as if he is a master, the boss, the unique one. However, afterwards when he is overthrown another one becomes the boss.

Now, ladies and gentlemen you will understand why we human beings are full of intimate contradictions.

If we could see our body in a full length mirror, the way we really are, we would be horrified.

The latter is a fact in the fifth natural infra-dimension of the planet Earth. Yet, in the mentioned sinister region, the horror is even cruder, more realistic, to such an extreme that each part flees without solace; terrified, trying to hide from the other parts.

The Consciousness divided in many pieces, is the horror of the Avern, this is the mystery, the terrible things of the darkness of Minos, Alas! Alas! Alas!

Q.- Although it is evident that this fifth natural infra-dimension of our planet Earth is much denser and more material than the previous ones, could you explain which are the characteristic elements of its density?

A.- Gentleman, friends, certainly the fifth Dantean circle turns out to be denser than the previous four, due to its atomic composition.

It is good to know that each atom of the fifth submerged region, carries in its interior 480 atoms of the Sacred Absolute Sun.

Thus it is evident that the fifth submerged region turns out to be much rougher than the previous ones. Therefore the suffering is greater there.

Millions of condemned people dwell in that zone of the Earth, people that hurt each other, blasphemers that curse the eternal living God, people full of hatred and revenge, people who are arrogant, angry, impulsive and evil.

All these people believe they are doing very well, no one supposes even for a moment that they go alone on the paths of darkness and error and that they are doing badly. All of them consider themselves virtuous. Some of them believe they are victims of injustice. In general, all boast of being just.

Q.- Referring to the nine works that are to be done in the Second Mountain of Resurrection. Could you tell us what is the difference between the work in the fifth infra-dimension of the planet Mars and the fifth Dantean circle of the planet Earth.

A.- Friends I invite you to understand the work of the dissolution of the ego. When we submerge ourselves through meditation in our own atomic hells, in order to comprehend such and such psychological defects, undoubtedly we get in contact with such or such natural infra-dimension.

Being the fifth submerged region the fundamental section of anger, it is obvious that when trying to comprehend totally the different processes of anger, annoyance, violence, pride, etc., we get in contact with the mentioned fifth Dantean circle.

It is urgent to make a clear distinction between those inhuman elements which are related to the nine Dantean circles of the planet Earth, under the epidermis of this afflicted world and the infra-conscious elements that stay in close relation to the hells of the Moon, Mercury, Venus, Sun, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus and Neptune within our psyche.

Listen well, ladies and gentlemen, so that there are no confusions. You have to distinguish between heavens and hells. The heaven of each one of those mentioned planets is totally different from their own hells.

Learn always to locate any planetary hell inside the submerged mineral kingdom of the same planet.

Heaven is different: it is a place of light, harmony and happiness.

We could not enter any of those planetary heavens without having worked before in its corresponding hell.

Look at things from this angle. It is clear that we could never enter the heaven of Mars, without having before worked in the Martian hell, inside the living entrails of its own submerged mineral kingdom.

In the hell of Mars, in its natural infra-dimensions, we must eliminate certain sorcerer-like infra-conscious and infra-human psychological states.

This kind of work is only possible for those sacred beings known as Power and those who are getting ready to reach the state of Virtues in the heavens of Mars.

However, any work within the depths of any other worlds of the Solar System has some psychic relation with its corresponding infernal sections of the planet Earth.

Do not forget, ladies and gentlemen, the law of correspondences, analogies and numerology.

In any case, it is urgent to know that, whereas in the hells of the planet Mars we must eliminate infra-conscious sorcerer-like psychic states, in the fifth corresponding infernal section of the planet Earth we limit ourselves to eliminating only the processes of anger, pride, etc.

CHAPTER 10

THE SIXTH SUBMERGED SPHERE

The sphere of Jupiter

Dear friends, we are going to study with entire clarity, the sixth Dantean circle or that of Jupiter, submerged beneath the epidermis of the planet Earth.

Unquestionably this infra-dimensional region is denser than the previous five, due to its atomic composition.

It is good to know that each atom of the sixth Dantean circle carries in its interior 576 atoms of the sacred Absolute Sun.

Indubitably, this type of extremely heavy atom is the causa causorum of the tremendous materialism.

People who live submerged in this infernal region, are obviously controlled by 576 laws, which makes their existence something very difficult and complex.

Time becomes frightfully slow in that region, each minute seems to last centuries, therefore life becomes tedious and intolerable.

If we carefully analyse the Jupiterian vibration in its transcendental planetary aspect, we will find that this mysterious force gives the sceptre (power) to kings and the mitre to Hierarchies of different confessional religions.

Thus, the planet Jupiter is extraordinarily mystical, royal and sublime in infinite space.

Its antithesis in the submerged infra-dimension under the geological crust of our world, is in fact converted into the dwelling of materialistic atheists, enemies of the Eternal.

In that region, there also dwell blasphemers, those who hate everything that may have divine flavour, and heretics, those who cultivate the dogma of separatism.

One feels full of pain when watching, as Dante did, so many sceptical bishops and atheists among the sepulchre of their own passions, hatred and limitations.

When we think about the great law-makers, supreme lords, rulers of social conglomerates, we obviously find tyrants and despots that originate pain and conflicts, here and there.

The result of such absurd procedures, corresponds exactly to the sixth Dantean circle.

Therefore, it is no surprise for the esoteric investigator to find all the leaders who abused their power in that tenebrous dwelling of Pluto. It is clear that those people suffer the unspeakable.

Jupiter as a paternal friend is always generous, it has its pernicious antithesis in those vile parents who, having lots of goods, refuse to give their children, bread, dress and shelter.

Indubitably it is in the sixth abysmal pernicious region, where those sinful shadows find their dwelling after death.

The consciousness of the investigator is deeply touched, when contemplating those cruel parents in that tenebrous submerged region. However, the most curious thing is that they, here in the world, under the Sun, believed themselves to be virtuous, just and benevolent, and some of them were even profoundly religious.

There are found also in that sinister dwelling, parents who aspired to the intimate self-realisation of the Being, in spite of all their cruelties. Their contemporaries believed them to be exemplary. Apparently their conduct was good in public, while in their homes cries and anguish reigned.

Extraordinarily pious people with faked gentleness and comical poses, insupportable vegetarians, those who make a religion out of food and cuisine.

I would call them hypocrites, Pharisees, whitened graves to talk in the same tone as the great Kabir Jesus. However the same will never be said by their followers or those who have seen them in their beautiful pseudo-esoteric or pseudo-occultist halls.

It is not strange to find also in the sixth submerged infra-dimensional region, very honest and sincere parents, but terribly mistaken. What they should have done, they did not do and what they should not have done, they did. Some of them were extreme fanatics in the world where they lived and with sticks and whips taught religion to their children, as if it could be learnt with whips. They were dreadful subjects who darkened homes, making bitter the lives of their children.

Jupiter, generous as always, open-handed and altruistic, must have its contrast under the epidermis of the Earth, in the sixth submerged infra-dimension.

What will be the antithesis of generosity? Selfishness, usury, speculation - that is obvious.

It is not strange to find in this infra-human region, those who monopolised all goods of the Earth for themselves, like Sanagabril and his followers.

Thus, all religious antithesis, the entire Jupiterian contrast, must be found inevitably inside the sixth infernal circle, under the epidermis of the Earth.

Q.- Dear Master, I have observed that you mentioned that time is extremely long, that minutes seem to last centuries due to the great density of that submerged Jupiterian region. Is time long because of the sufferings or are the sufferings long because of time?

A.- Distinguished gentleman, allow me to inform you that time only exists from the merely subjective point of view, certainly it does not have objective reality.

Unquestionably, time in each infra-conscious zone or in other words, in that inhuman part which exists in each one of us, must turn much slower in the depths of this density.

Based on what we have said earlier, we come to the logical conclusion that time is a submerged subconscious creation. In other words, in the mere intellectual level, time is not so

slow compared with the deeper subconscious levels. That is, the more subconscious the region of the universe we live in, the slower time will be, it will take on a greater appearance of reality.

Here in the physical world where we live, on the surface of the Earth and under the Sun, there are minutes which seem centuries and there are centuries that seem minutes. All depends on the conscious state we are in.

It is clear that in full happiness twelve hours seem like a minute. Obviously an instant of supreme pain seems like a century.

Lets think now about the Abyss, about the submerged abysmal region, about the city of Dite, that dammed city at the bottom of the tenebrous Tartarus. There the lost souls feel each minute converted into centuries of abominable bitterness.

I believe now the gentleman who asked the question will understand my answer.

Q.- Yes, indeed Master, but since you name states of consciousness as subconscious, unconscious and infra-conscious, do you mean you are referring to the states of consciousness as well when talking about the infra-dimensions?

A.- The infra-dimensions of nature and the Cosmos not only exist in the planet Earth, but also in any cosmic unit of the infinite universe, i.e., Suns, Moons, planets, galaxies, stars, anti-stars, anti-galaxies, anti-matter etc.

Those natural infra-dimensions therefore are not exclusively subconscious or infra-conscious products of intellectual humanoids. They are the result of mathematical laws which have their origin in any Ray of existential Creation.

Q.- Master, do you mean then that when we refer to the Consciousness itself, we should think that it is out of time?

A.- Gentleman, friends, I want to tell you emphatically that on the Sacred Absolute Sun, time is 49 times faster that here on Earth.

Wisely analysing this postulate, we say, since time is a merely subjective creation of the intellectual humanoid, obviously it is 49 times slower than in the Sacred Absolute Sun.

In other words I want to clarify that the mind of the humanoid has 49 subconscious departments, therefore we say that among the three-brained or three-centred bipeds wrongly called men, time is 49 times slower than in the Sacred Absolute Sun.

Using now the inductive process taught by Aristotle in his "Divine Entelechy", we will conclude that if time is 49 times faster on the Sacred Absolute Sun than in the intellectual level of the humanoid, obviously this means that in the Sacred Sun time does not exist. There, all is an eternal instant, an eternal now.

Now, looking at this, what we call consciousness, studying it thoroughly, we will discover the paradisiacal original Being, virginal, free of any subconscious process, beyond time.

That is to say the Consciousness itself is not a product of time.

Q.- Excuse me Master for insisting, but I have understood the concept that as we awaken the Consciousness, the infra-conscious and subconscious states cease to exist because they become conscious. Am I wrong?

A.- Gentleman this question seems to be very interesting. Evidently the submerged states of Pluto (let's call them infra-conscious, unconscious, subconscious) are radically eliminated when the Consciousness awakes.

In the sixth submerged dimension, time is too long, due to the clear and evident fact of the subconscious, unconscious and infra-conscious states. But in the Nirvana time does not exist due to the convincing and definitive fact that in that divine region, the ego does not exist, neither the subconscious, nor the other mentioned abysmal states.

Q.- With this dissertation which frankly surprises me, because I have never related time to subconscious states before, I reach the conclusion that the infra-conscious and the subconscious which psychologists talk about so much are in fact negative and satanic states, and are obstacles to man's self-realisation. Am I right, Master?

A.- We have been told in a solemn manner that we need to transform the subconscious into conscious. We also include in those transformations the infra-conscious and unconscious states.

The radical thing is to awaken the Consciousness, only in this way will we be able to see the path which will lead us to the final liberation.

Obviously the concept of time, that makes life so bitter in the sixth submerged dimension and in the different Dantean circles of the Tartarus, is definitely eliminated when the Consciousness awakes.

Q.- You tell us that the sixth submerged region of Jupiter is the antithesis of the planet Jupiter that goes around the Sun. I observed, Master when you talked about the other Dantean circles, you did not mention that they were the antithesis of the corresponding planets. Can you please explain this?

A.- Ladies and gentlemen, obviously the nine infernal circles are always the negative antithetical aspect of the spheres of the Moon, Mercury, Venus, Sun, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus and Neptune. I believe we have already talked about this topic, what is more, we have mentioned the existing relationship between those worlds and the nine submerged zones under the epidermis of our planet Earth. Looking for a comparison for all this, you will see that each person under the Sun projects his own shadow everywhere; you will find something similar among each one of the nine planets of the Solar System and their corresponding shadows or dark tenebrous zones, in the depths of the planet we live in, is that understood?

Q.- Master, can you tell us if the submerged zone of the planet Jupiter is inhabited?

A.- Dear lady, allow me to inform you that in the natural infra-dimensions of the submerged mineral kingdom of the planet Jupiter, there exist terribly perverted demons, involuting

creatures, people approaching the Second Death. (I clarify, I am not talking about the heaven of Jupiter, I am exclusively referring to the submerged mineral kingdom of that planet).

Q.- Can we consider that, even when in the hell of Jupiter, there exist terribly malignant, involuting beings. Are those hells the antitheses of the hells of the sixth Dantean circle of the planet Earth?

A.- Friends, the sinister corresponds to the tenebrous, there is no antithesis between the Jupiterian hell and the sixth Dantean circle submerged under the geological crust of our planet Earth.

We must look for the antithesis, between the shining and dark aspects of Jupiter exclusively.

Undoubtedly, the Jupiterian splendours have their opposite, their shadows, not only within the depths of that radiant planet, but under the crust of our afflicted world as well.

Q.- Master, could you tell us which are the materials or elements that compose the sinister zone of the sixth submerged dimension of our planetary organism?

A.- Friends, we already said in past conferences that the dwellers of a particular natural element never perceive the element in which they live.

Fish never see water, we, the inhabitants of this three dimensional world of Euclid never perceive the air that we breathe, we cannot see it. The salamanders do not see fire. Thus also those who dwell inside the stoned, rocky elements, never see that element, they only perceive objects, persons, happenings, etc.

Obviously the stoned density of the sixth dwelling of Pluto is intolerable and terribly dense. Now we can see the reason why Dante saw so many condemned people placed inside their sepulchres.

He is not referring to sepulchres in the literal sense of the word, he is only referring to sepulchral, narrow and limited states of subconscious and infra-consciousness.

These are the painful conditions of life in the sixth abysmal region.

CHAPTER 11

SEVENTH SUBMERGED SPHERE

The sphere of Saturn

Friends gathered here again, we must talk profoundly about the submerged sphere of Saturn.

Certainly we are not talking about eternal condemnation or endless punishments.

Unquestionably, eternal condemnation does not exist in itself and any punishment, as hard as it may be, must have a limit, beyond which happiness reigns.

Therefore, we differ radically from the clerical orthodoxy in that sense.

Undoubtedly, the involutive processes of life, realised in the depths of the Earth, in the submerged infra-dimensions under the geological crust of our world, conclude with the Second Death. After this, the liberated Essence, the restored pristine purity of the psychic material must inevitably start a new evolutive process.

Obviously, our position stands out in contrast to the dogma of an absolutely eternal condemnation.

Our way of understanding the atonement of sins comes to our attention. We would never conceive that an expiatory debt, as serious as it may be, does not have an end.

It is clear that the Divine Justice would never fail. Every wrong doing, grave as it may be, has its exact expiatory mathematical equivalent. It is not possible to pay more than one owes and if the Divinity would charge more than what is owed, it would be unjust.

I started out today's talk, my dear friends, in this introductory manner before we go on to study the submerged sphere of Saturn, in order that you understand our esoteric, occultist point of view, radically opposed to all sectarian dogmatism. We are now going to go further into the submerged spheres.

In the past conference we carefully studied the sixth Dantean circle and now it is convenient that we daringly penetrate into the seventh sphere of Saturn.

If we carefully read Dante's Divine Comedy, we will find this region converted into an ocean of fire and blood.

Allow us the freedom to say that this point of view is completely allegoric and symbolic. It signifies the concrete and definitive fact that in the Saturnian region prevails a definitive form of some blood-red colour that characterises the violent animal passions.

When we talk about colours, we should know that above the solar spectrum, in the superior dimensions of nature and the Cosmos, shines all the ultraviolet scale and beneath the solar spectrum, fatally shines the infrared scale. The latter is characteristic by the infra-dimensions of nature under the geological crust of our world.

Thus, that blood-red, passionate colour of the submerged Saturnine region, could not exist in our three dimensional region of Euclid.

This colour has its opposite in a similar one of the ultraviolet scale above the three dimensional region.

It is interesting to know that everyone that enters the seventh Dantean circle carries in his radiant aura the abominable red-blood colour that makes him similar to that submerged zone of our planet Earth.

It is the seventh Dantean circle which is the dwelling of the violent against nature, of the violent against art, the fraudulent, the violent against God, the violent against themselves, against their own goods and against someone else's goods.

Moving myself in my astral body, in a conscious and positive way inside that submerged region, I could see the reigning violence in that frightful zone of bitterness.

I still remember two very prominent demons whom I approached diplomatically, in order not to hurt their susceptibilities and not to provoke unnecessary psychological reactions. They pronounced themselves against the Cosmic Christ, they emphatically negated him, feeling perversely satisfied with their own satanic condition.

Violence reigned everywhere inside the submerged, blooded environment. There could be seen unnecessary destruction, horrifying attacks against things, against persons, against everything.

I felt as if the Saturnine influence, with its definitely centrifugal forces, was intent on disintegrating everything in that region, reducing to cosmic dust people, furniture, doors, etc.

I was very astonished to find there a very respectable person, whose eyes still hurt in the soft light of the day.

I am referring to a famous doctor, a true Samaritan who, in his life, only intended to cure the sick with true love and without any exploitation.

It could cause surprise what I am saying. Many could object saying, how is it possible that being so good, he is in that evil region? There could even be arguments about life and death. That good man obviously still lives, still breathes under the Sun. Why does he dwell in the seventh Dantean circle then?

It is necessary to give an answer to such enigmas, to clarify, to inquire and investigate with precision.

If we think about the multiplicity of the ego, it is not strange that any of those psychic adjuncts related to the crime of violence against nature, is living in its corresponding submerged region, even when the personality still lives over the surface of the Earth.

Obviously if that doctor does not dissolve the Pluralized ego, he will have to descend with the involutive wave into the depths of the world, to stand out especially in the seventh Dantean circle.

There are a lot of virtues in evil people and a lot of evil in the virtuous. After concluding the cycle of 108 existences that each soul is assigned on the surface of the Earth. It is unquestionable that one descends with the involutive wave, even having beautiful virtues.

It is good to remember now Brunetto Latini, the noble gentleman who, with so much love, taught the path of Dante of Florence that leads to man's immortality, a noble creature now submerged in the Abyss because of the crime of violence against nature.

Q.- Master, could you explain to us how we commit the crime of violence against nature?

A.- With great pleasure I will answer the question asked by the lady.

The violence against nature exists when we force the sexual organs. Such a crime exists when man forces his wife into copulation when she is not feeling like doing so. Such a crime exists when woman forces her husband into copulation when he is not disposed to do it.

Such a crime exists when man forces himself to sexual intercourse when his organism is not in a suitable condition. Such a crime exists when a woman forces herself to sexual intercourse when her organism is not in a suitable condition to do it.

Such a crime exists in those who commit the crimes of sexual rape, possession of another person against their will.

Since among the cadences of the verse, crime also hides, it is not strange that one commits the crime against nature when the phallus is forced to erection, when it is in an unfavourable condition for coitus.

There exists violence against nature when, with the excuse of practising Sexual Magic, or even with the best intentions to be self-realised, the man forces himself to realise the chemical copulation or obliges his wife for that purpose, when the creative organs are not in the precise amorous moment or in favourable harmonious conditions necessary for copulation.

There exists violence against nature in those ladies who, in need of intimate self-realisation, force their own nature, cruelly compelling themselves to realise the copulation, not having the required conditions for it.

There exists violence against nature in the masturbators or those who realise the chemical copulation when the woman has her menstrual period.

There exists violence against nature when the couple unite sexually while the woman is pregnant.

There exists violence against nature when the hard Vajroli Mudra is practised several times a day or at night, when the sexual organs are in unfavourable or disharmonious conditions.

There exists violence against nature when Sexual Magic is practised twice consecutively, breaking the law of the creative magnetic pause.

Q.- Master, in the case of a partner that does not have the required potency and is practising Sexual Magic, is it also a violation crime against nature?

A.- With great pleasure I will answer the question asked by the gentleman. It happens that the organ which is not used, becomes atrophied. If a man remains abstemious in a radical and Absolute manner, clearly he will harm himself, because he will become impotent.

Obviously if this man would like to get cured of such ill-fated sickness, he could do so by practising Sexual Magic, connection of the phallus and the uterus without ejaculation of the semen.

It is clear that at the beginning such a connection will be almost impossible, precisely due to the lack of erection of the phallus.

However, when trying to do it, getting the phallus close to the uterus with the mutual interchange of caresses, is not violence against nature, but erotic medical therapy, indispensable to receive such a cure.

At the beginning these patients can use medical treatment, based on medical advice, in order to get precisely the first sexual connections.

It is clear that if the couple withdraw before the orgasm to avoid ejaculation of the semen, it gets reabsorbed by the organism, extraordinarily fortifying the sexual system, and the cure is the exact result.

I repeat, in all this process there is no violence against nature.

Q.- Master when you talk about violence against nature, are you exclusively referring to the human organism?

A.- Distinguished friend, I want you to know in a clear and definitive way, that when we talk about violence against nature, we are referring emphatically to any sort of sexual violence, but clearly specifying the sexual organs of the human beings.

I don't mean to say that there are not other types of violence against nature. If someone, for example, forced inferior creatures of nature to do an artificial copulation, violating the free will, there would exist violence against nature. If someone artificially inseminated animals, as it happens nowadays, there would also be violence against nature.

There exists violence against nature, when we adulterate vegetables and fruits with the famous grafts that have been invented by the rascals of this Dark Age of the Kali-Yuga.

There exists violence against nature, when we castrate ourselves or when we have animals castrated.

Therefore there are countless crimes that fall within the class of violence against nature.

Oh, friends, ladies and gentlemen who listen to me, people who will receive this Christmas message of 1973-1974! Remember in the incense of the temples crime also hides. Among the

beautiful paintings that the painter creates on canvas crime also hides. Among the most delicious harmonies that the musician delights us with, here on the planet Earth, crime also hides. In the perfume of the delicious prayer in the temples, crime also hides.

Crime dresses itself as a saint, martyr, apostle and even when it seems incredible, gets disguised in the priestly habits and celebrates in the altars.

Ladies and gentlemen, remember Guido Guerra mentioned by Dante, grandson of the modest Gualdrata, a noble gentleman who, during his life did so much with his talent and sword. Also remember Tegghiaio Aldobrandi, whose voice should have been appreciated in the world. These are noble gentlemen who now live in the seventh infernal circle, because of the crime of violence against nature.

Q.- Master, if we disintegrate the ego of violence against nature and almost all the egos that have the Essence bottled up, but still have something left, will we still fall into any of those Dantean circles?

A.- Distinguished lady, your question is very opportune. Someone could have eliminated from his psyche those infra-human adjuncts related with the crime of violence against nature and nevertheless fall into any of the Dantean circles. As long as the animal ego exists in us, obviously we are candidates for the Abyss and the Second Death.

Q.- Master, if we have reached the last of the 108 existences that are assigned to each human being and we are working on the Path of the Razor's Edge, will they give us another opportunity to finish our work?

A.- Noble lady, I like your question. You have to know with entire clarity that the laws of nature are not governed by tyrants, but by perfect and just beings.

If someone even having finished his cycle of 108 existences, enters the Path of the Edge of the Sword and disincarnates finding himself on the real path, obviously he will be helped by being assigned new existences, in order to reach his intimate self-realisation. However, if he turns away from the secret path, if he gives up, if he does not dissolve the ego and falls back in his crimes, inevitably he will fall into the Abyss of Perdition.

Q.- Based on what you said in this talk I come to the conclusion that once we involute in the atomic Abyss of nature, we are really inhabitants of all the Dantean circles of our planetary organism. Am I right Master?

A.- I want to tell the gentleman who makes the question that certainly he is right. When someone enters the submerged involution of nature, he slowly descends in time, from circle to circle, specially manifesting himself in that zone where his worst crime is found.

Q.- Master, what can you tell us about homosexuals and lesbians. Do they commit violence against nature?

A.- Distinguished gentleman your question seems to me interesting.

It is urgent to understand that homosexuals and lesbians inevitably become submerged into the seventh Dantean circle or the circle of Saturn, precisely because of the crime of violence against nature.

I want you to understand that these kind of degenerate people, enemies of the Third Logos, are really lost cases, seeds that don't germinate.

Q.- Master, do the lesbians and homosexuals become like that because of the karmic law or does it have any relation to the foetus and its hereditary characteristics? Which of the two factors rules?

A.- I am listening to the question asked by the international Gnostic missionary Mr. Efrain Villegas Quintero, here in the patriarchal headquarters of the Gnostic Movement, in the city of Mexico. Ladies and gentleman it is good to know that those humanoids that in past lives violently cast themselves into the path of sexual degeneration, obviously involuting from life to life, come at the end as homosexuals and lesbians before entering the infernal worlds.

Lesbianism and homosexuality are the results of degeneration in previous lives, with fatal karmic consequences... that is all.

Q.- Master, if lesbians and homosexuals knew for a moment of their karmic punishment because of their degeneration and asked the law for help, could the law provide them with help to come back to their normal state or don't they have enough strength to ask that favour?

A.- Ladies and gentlemen there exists a saying: "Praying with your nose to the grindstone". The Divine Mercy is next to justice, but "actions speak louder than words."

If any of those infra-sexual degenerates truly repented, they would have to demonstrate it with concrete clear and definitive facts. They should immediately marry a person of the opposite sex and truly enter the path of authentic and legitimate sexual regeneration.

It is correct for those type of delinquents to cry, pray and beg, but they must also prove with facts their repentance. Only in this way is salvation for these creatures possible.

However it is very difficult for homosexuals and lesbians to have courage and true eagerness to excel.

Undoubtedly they are completely degenerated people. Some areas of their brains don't work any more. They are the rotten seed where it is almost impossible to find any longing for regeneration.

Some of those individuals have turned their crime into a disguised mysticism, dressed in sanctity. Those latter exponents of human rottenness are even worse and more dangerous.

We must not have illusions about these people. They are lost cases, abortions of nature, complete failures.

Q.- Master, according to this, whoever rejects the opposite sex has lost all hope of realisation or is there still an open door for them?

A.- Dear friend, listen. Infra-sexuality is symbolised in ancient Kabbala by the women of Adam, Lilith and Nahemah. Lilith in herself, frankly allegorises the most monstrous thing of sexual degeneration.

In the sphere of Lilith we find Hermits, Anchorites, cloistered monks and nuns that mortally hate sex.

Also we find in the mentioned sphere, all those women who use contraceptives and who murder their new-born creatures, they are true hyenas of perversity.

Another aspect of the sphere of Lilith corresponds to the pederasts, homosexuals and lesbians.

Unquestionably, both, those who reject sex violently and those who abuse it falling into homosexuality and lesbianism, are lost cases, creatures terribly malignant. For this kind of people all doors are closed, except one, repentance.

The sphere of Nahemah is represented by another type of violence against nature, the unredeemed, the fornicators of abomination etc., people who are well defined by the "playboy, Casanova" type, and even by the "devil" type, which is the worst of all.

Ladies and gentlemen let's continue talking a little about the violence against God. Reaching this part of our conference, I want to remind you of Capaneus, the old man from Crete, one of the seven kings that besieged Thebes and who now lives in the submerged zone of Saturn, under the geological crust of our Earth.

Dante from Florence, the disciple of Virgil, the great poet of Mantua, mentions this terrible case relating to that particular topic in his Divine Comedy.

That grey shadow yelled: "As I was in life, so am I in death. If Jupiter should wear out his smith, from whom in fury he took the sharp thunderbolt with which, on the last day, I was wounded. If he tires the other black workers of Mongibello, one after the other, crying: 'Good Vulcan, help us, help us!' as he did at the fight at Phlegra, and he send his bolts at me with all his strength; yet he should not find his revenge delightful". The arrogance and pride of the violent against Divinity is the worst torture in the seventh submerged infra-dimension.

There exists violence against Divinity, when we don't obey superior orders, when we attempt to take our own life, when we curse angrily.

There are many subtle ways of violence against Divinity, undoubtedly there is violence against God in the one who does not want anything to do with mysticism or spirituality, in the one who supposes that he can exist without the Divine Mercy and who within his soul revolts against anything that has a Divine flavour. There exists violence against God in that self-sufficient individual who smiles sceptically and stupidly, when he hears anything that has something to do with the spiritual aspects of life.

There exists violence against God, in the rogues of the intellect, in those know-it-all's who deny any spiritual possibility to man, in those who believe to have monopolised universal

knowledge, in those full of information, in the learned ignoramus who not only ignore, but even ignore that they ignore, in the iconoclasts who make a clean sweep when they analyse religious principles, but leave their followers without a new spiritual basis.

Q.- Venerable Master, in the Masonic order to which I belong, they say that religion helps man to die well and that Masonry helps man to live well. Therefore, I believe that the majority of Masons I know don't realise what religion is, and confuse it with something totally negative. Since we are talking about violence against God, would you, please, give us the right concept of the meaning of religion?

A.- My good friend, and people who are listening to me. Religion comes from the Latin word "religare", which means to link again the soul with God.

Masonry is not really a religion. It is rather a brotherhood of universal type. However, it would be very recommendable for such a worthy institution to study the science of religion.

In no way do we suggest that someone affiliates to such and such a sect. Everyone is free to think what they please. We only advise study of the science of religion.

This is precisely Gnosticism in its purest form, knowledge of divine kind, analytic and profound esotericism, transcendental occultism.

Q.- Allow me to insist dear Master, but I have heard within the Gnostic teachings that the Universe was created by seven Masonic lodges and this undoubtedly linked the original Masonry with the Father, and that is why, I have the concept that in synthesis, Masonry is the common denominator of all religions and therefore comes from Gnosis. Could you clarify this?

A.- Dear gentleman, those who have studied the Masonry of Ragon or Leadbeater profoundly know very well that the esoteric, occult Masonry not only existed under the porches of the temple of Jerusalem, but also in ancient Egypt and in the submerged Atlantis. Unfortunately that honourable institution entered the descending involutive circle of the age of the Kali-Yuga or the age of iron, in which we now live.

Nevertheless, it is clear that in the future sixth great race, there will be a brilliant mission to be accomplished, precisely then when the powerful esoteric civilisations of the past resuscitate.

We don't disclaim the divine origin of that institution. We already know that the seven cosmos-creators celebrated the holy liturgy at the dawn of the great day, when they fecundated chaotic matter so that life could emerge.

From century to century, through the different cosmic rounds, the workshops started to become denser and denser, until finally reaching the state they are in at present.

We recommend the Mason brothers to deeply study the esotericism of Solomon and the divine knowledge of the land of the Pharaohs.

It is necessary and urgent for the Masonic brothers not to fall into scepticism, not to pronounce themselves against Divinity, because this, despite being contrary to an esoteric

order of divine origin, will inevitably lead them to the seventh Dantean circle, to the tenebrous region of the violence against God.

Q.- Dear Master, although we all know what fraud is, and we always relate it to economic matters, is there another type of fraud which is purged in the seventh Dantean circle?

A.- Friends, there exist many types of fraud and it is good to clarify all this. Dante symbolises the fraud with a horrifying tenebrous image. Dante describes the monster of fraud in the following way: "His face was the face of a just man, so mild, if you looked no deeper than the skin. The rest of his body was that of a reptile. He had two tentacles, hairy to the arm-pits. His back, his breast and both his flanks were garish with a variety of knots and whirls. Tartars and Turks never made cloth with colours brighter than that, background and pattern together, nor did Arachne ever weave such webs".

Dante says that in the tail of that figure, existed a terrible sting. That symbol expresses very well the crime of fraud. Let's think for a moment about the colourful bows with which the fraudulent surrounds his victim; about the venerable face that the fraudulent uses; about their body of a poisonous viper; about their horrible claws and the sting that they use to wound their victims.

There are so many types of fraud that one is really astonished. There exists fraud in those who form an esoteric circle and then abandon it.

There exists fraud in those who open a Gnostic group and then disconcerts it with their crimes, either by making someone else's wife fall in love with him, or by seducing her in order to practice Sexual Magic, by committing adultery secretly, by desiring the Isis of the temple, by exploiting the brothers of the Sanctuary, by promising what one cannot fulfil, by preaching what he does not practice, by doing the contrary of what he is teaching, by scandalising, by drinking alcohol before the astonished devotees, etc.

There exists fraud in the man who promises matrimony to a woman and does not fulfil his word, in the woman who gives her word to a man and then cheats him by falling in love with another man, in the father of a family who promises the child such and such a gift, such and such a help, but does not fulfil the promises, etc. All those forms of fraud are violence against art, that is why Dante allegorised them with a horrifying monster of a benevolent face.

There exists fraud in the individual that borrows money and does not pay it back. There exists fraud in the lottery and games of chance sellers, because the victims, convinced that they can win, lose their money and feel defrauded.

Q.- Venerable Master, we understand that the seventh Dantean circle is denser than the previous ones, therefore we would like to know the material components of that infra-dimension.

A.- Friends, the seventh submerged region of Saturn is of an astonishing material density, because each atom of the submerged region has in its interior 672 atoms of the Absolute.

Obviously that specific type of atom is extremely heavy and for that reason, the seventh submerged region, is very crude and painful.

Since the same number of laws (672) govern the tenebrous submerged zone under the geological crust of the world, life turns there intolerable, very difficult, awfully complex and exceptionally violent.

Q.- Master, I would like to know if the element or elements in which the inhabitants of that circle move, is not perceived by them, and if they believe to be doing well?

A.- Honourable friends, I want you to know that this cavernous region of our planet is a mixture of mineral and fire.

However, flames are only known by the effects there, by their violence, the instinctive, rude and brutal hits, etc.

I repeat what I said at the beginning of the conference: what Dante symbolised with blood is exclusively the blood-red colour of the sexual violence in the aura of the lost people and in the infra-human atmosphere of that zone.

Undoubtedly, never would an inhabitant of that Saturnine region think something wrong about himself. They always suppose that they march on the path of honesty and justice. Some of them know that they are demons but they comfort themselves with the idea that all human beings are like them.

Still those who do not ignore that they are demons, would never admit the idea that they are evil, they just firmly believe themselves to be good, just and straight people.

If someone reprimanded their crimes, if someone warned them, told them to repent, they would feel offended, slandered and would react with acts of violence.

CHAPTER 12

THE EIGHTH DANTEAN CIRCLE THE CIRCLE OF URANUS

Dear friends, we are gathered tonight November 18th, 1972, the tenth year of Aquarius, in order to study the eighth Dantean circle submerged under the Earth's crust inside the infradimensions of nature.

On starting this explanation we must recall what we have said in other books about black tantrism.

Obviously there exist three types of tantrism. First: white tantrism; second: black tantrism; third: grey tantrism.

In the Hindustan they frankly talk about that Igneous Serpent of Our Magical Powers, that solar electronic power which ascends along the spinal medulla of the ascetics.

It is clear that the transcendental Fohat is exclusively developed with white tantrism. We have already given the clue in our previous books, anyway, we will repeat it again. "Connection of the Lingam-Yoni (phallus-uterus) without ejaculation of the sacred sperm."

Black tantrism is different, there exist connection of the Lingam-Yoni, magic rites and seminal ejaculation. The result in this clear case is the awakening of the Igneous Serpent in its strictly negative aspect.

Obviously, the Sacred Fire, in black tantrism, casts down from the coccyx to the atomic infernos of man. Then Satan's tail appears, this is the abominable Kundartiguador organ.

Grey tantrism has some other purposes, animal pleasures without any transcendental yearnings.

We will now talk explicitly about the abominable Kundartiguador organ.

There exist two serpents. The first one, is white tantrism, the Serpent of Bronze which cured the Israelites in the desert, victoriously ascending along the spinal medullar canal. The second is the tempting Serpent of Eden, the horrible Python which dragged itself along the mud of the Earth and which irritated Apollo wounded with his spears.

The first, the Serpent of Bronze, the ascendent fire, has the power to awake the chakras of the dorsal spine. It opens, let's say, the seven churches of the Apocalypse of Saint John and converts us into extremely divine gods.

The second turns us into awesome Divine Gods opening the seven chakras that exist in the lower abdomen, the seven doors of the Inferno, as Mohammedans say.

A lot has been said about the Kundalini, annular serpentine power that is marvellously developed in the body of every white tantric. But we solemnly affirm that no one could enjoy the powers of the Shining Serpent without having been devoured by it before.

Now you will understand, friends and brothers of the Gnostic Movement, why the adepts from India have been called Nagas (Serpents).

The great Hierophants of Babylon, Egypt, Greece, Chaldea etc. called themselves Serpents.

In the Serpentine Mexico, Quetzalcoatl, the Mexican Christ was devoured by the Serpent and therefore he received the title of the Flying Serpent.

Wotan was a Serpent since she had been devoured by the Serpent.

It is evident and obvious that the true matrimony, the whole fusion of the Divine Mother with the Holy Spirit, that is, the Igneous Snake of our Magical Powers with Shiva, the Third Logos, the Arch-Hierophant, the Arch-Magus, is only possible when we have been devoured by the Snake. Then there comes the glorious resurrection of the Secret Master within us, here and now.

Now, I invite this auditorium and all the Gnostic Movement in general, to reflect deeply upon the antithesis... It is unquestionable that the horrible Python Serpent is the negative and fatal opposite, let's say the shadow, the radical antithesis of the Serpent of Light.

Undoubtedly, in the Abyss the Truth disguises itself as darkness.

If in the superior dimensions of nature and of the Cosmos, we are devoured by the Serpent of Bronze which cured the Israelites in the desert. Obviously in the eighth Dantean circle the condemned are devoured by the horrible tempting Serpent of Eden. Then they get converted into venomous, dreadfully malignant vipers.

I want you to understand completely that the Serpent must always devour us, either in the shining aspect or in the eighth tenebrous infernal circle.

Pathetic is the fatal supper of the horrible tempting Serpent of Eden, devouring the lost people in order to destroy them, to disintegrate them, to reduce them to cosmic dust, so as to liberate the Essence and restore the original pristine purity.

Only in this way can the Soul free itself from the painful Tartarus.

It is very interesting to know that the Snake always destroys the ego, either along the shining path, based on conscious works and voluntary sufferings or along the involuting path, in the eighth circle of fatalities.

It is marvellous to know that the ego must always be dissolved, whatever the cost, with our will or against our will, and the Serpent must devour us inevitably, whether we are being victorious or unsuccessful.

That tempting Serpent of Eden, that horrible Python, is the negative aspect of the Divine Mother. Having accomplished her work in the Avern, she comes back to her positive polarization in the Shining Region.

You see then, friends, in what way the Divine Mother loves her son. Those who are lost, the black tantrics, when developing the Serpent of the Fatalities, condemn themselves to the Second Death inevitably.

Bonzes and Dugpas of the red turban will never escape from the Divine Mother Kundalini, she will inevitably devour them, whatever the cost.

In the eighth infernal circle, disgracefully dwell the false alchemists (the black tantrics), the false forgers of metals, those who crystallized in a negative way. To be more specific, those who instead of crystallizing the sexual Hydrogen Te-12 in the superior existential bodies of the Being, they crystallized negatively to be really converted into adepts of the tenebrous side, who unavoidably will be devoured by the horrible Serpent of the Fatalities.

I want everybody to realize that there are two types of alchemy, two types of death of the ego and two types of banquets that the Serpent receives.

You can take up the path. You choose. You are given the knowledge, you are before the philosophical dilemma of "to be or not to be."

Poor you, the candidates for the Second Death. Your tortures will be horrifying! Only in this way will you be able to die in the tenebrous Avern.

In what other way could the Essence free itself? In what other way could it become free to start a new evolutive cycle again, which clearly must begin in the hard rock?

In the eighth infernal circle we also find money forgers, the fakers, the impersonators, the incestuous, the sowers of discords, the corrupt advisers, those who promise but do not fulfil, instigators of scandals and schism, hypocrites and liars.

This eighth submerged region is the antithesis, the opposite, the negative side of Uranus.

That planet of our solar system is very interesting. We have been told that the north and south poles of Uranus alternatively point to the Sun.

When the positive pole of that planet is oriented towards the King Sun, the masculine forces are predominant over the Earth's surface.

When the negative pole of that world is oriented towards the shining Sun, then the feminine forces command our afflicted world.

Each magnetic cycle or period of Uranus lasts 42 years. Thus, men and women alter their command here on Earth, in cycles or periods of 42 years each.

The complete cycle of Uranus is of 84 years, 42 of masculine type and 42 of feminine one.

Lets observe carefully the customs, the history of people and we will see times of intensive masculine activity as the piracy for example, when all the oceans were full of corsairs and epochs as the present or when the Amazons established lunar cults and governed great part of Europe, shaking the world.

After a masculine cycle follows a feminine and vice-versa. Depending on the influence of energy coming from that planet to Earth.

It is worth knowing, for the good of the Great Cause that the sexual glands are governed by Uranus.

We need to understand integrally that the feminine ovaries are also controlled by Uranus.

This planet, as regent of the new Age of Aquarius, brings a complete revolution to our afflicted planet.

It is not strange then, that in the submerged region of Uranus, under the crust of our planet, the sexual aspects of those definitely lost are defined, and the tempting Serpent of Eden devours the fallen to initiate the destructive process in a great scale until concluding with the Second Death.

In our previous book called "The Three Mountains", we said that in the submerged mineral kingdom of the planet Uranus, the Initiate must disintegrate the bad thief, or Cacus or Gestas as it is written in the Christian Gospel.

Agato or Dimas, the good thief is the intimate power which, from the bottom of our Being, steals the Sexual Hydrogen Te-12 for our own inmost self-realization.

Cacus the bad thief, the horrible Gestas is the sinister, tenebrous power that steals the creative energy for the evil.

It is good to know that the abominable Kundartiguador organ, the result of the misuse of the creative energy by Cacus, not only develops in the black alchemists or tenebrous tantrics, but in the definitely lost as well, even if they did not have any magic knowledge.

Going now to the antithetic sphere of Uranus, in the abysmal depths of the planet Earth, by law of contrast, the analogy of the contrasts and the simple law of correspondence, the horrible Cacus must be also destroyed.

You see then, ladies and gentlemen, those two antithetic shining and sinister aspects, how they correspond to each other and develop.

Q.- Master, is the tempting Serpent of Eden the same sacred Serpent?

A.- My dear frater, your question seems to be interesting and I will answer it.

Clearly, in the Avern, the Truth is disguised as darkness. It is strange to learn that the Snake can become polarized in a negative or positive manner.

This means that the tempting Serpent of Eden, even being the tenebrous opposite of the Serpent of Light, is indubitably the negative polarization of the Serpent of Bronze that cured the Israelites in the desert.

It is astonishing to know that the radiant Serpent becomes polarized in this fatal manner and this invites us to understand that she does it for the good of her own son, in order to destroy in the Avern the infra-human elements that we carry within and to free us from the terrible claws of pain. This is the love of our Divine Mother.

Q.- Dear Master, since it is clear that the majority of the inhabitants of this planet do not practice either white or black tantrism but grey, which is the sexual practice with discharge of the Ens-Seminis and without any transcendental yearning, I am asking you if the majority automatically enter the eighth Dantean circle, in the same way as those who practice black tantrism?

A.- Distinguished gentleman, your question is very clever and I want you to understand my answer. It is good that you know that all grey tantrism turns into black tantrism inevitably.

When someone descends to the Avern, he awakes negatively.

That fatal awaking is due to the development of the abominable Kundartiguador organ.

Therefore it is urgent to know, that every fornicator even when he does not know of black tantrism, is in fact a black tantric and inevitably becomes a tenebrous personality, with the tempting Serpent of Eden completely developed.

Q.- Master, when we talked about the second infra-dimensional circle, you explained that there dwell the fornicators, and, to clarify the concept only, I would like to know the difference between the fornicators that dwell in the circle of Mercury and those who enter the eighth Dantean circle?

A.- Friends, lust is the root of the ego, the "self", the Myself, the Id. This invites us to understand that lubricity, fornication, unquestionably exist in each of the nine natural infra-dimensions under the geological crust of our world.

However there is a difference. In the submerged sphere of Mercury, the frightful Coatlicue or Proserpine, the tempting Serpent of Eden, does not devour her sons yet. Only in the eighth submerged region does she come to give herself the horrifying banquet.

Now we can explain why Dante from Florence sees in the eighth circle, millions of humans beings in pieces, bleeding, hurting themselves with their nails and teeth, being decapitated, etc.

Obviously, in that submerged region starts the process of ossification, crystallization, mineralization and destruction of the ego.

Q.- Venerable Master it is truly impressive the account you made about the love of the Divine Mother, who either in the aspect of Light or of Darkness, liberates her son, the Essence, even in the way of most tremendous pain within the entrails of the Earth. How

is it then, that many black magicians with awakened Consciousness, even knowing the pains that they have to go through, insist on the black tantrism and the Second Death?

A.- Distinguished gentleman, it is good that all of you present here know that some awake for the Light and others for the Darkness, as I have said in other books.

However there exists a radical difference between those who awake positively and those who do it in a negative way.

Undoubtedly, the lost, those who have awakened in evil and for evil, even knowing that they must involute inside the entrails of the world, towards the Second Death, before reaching the original pristine purity of the psychic material, do not repent for having chosen that path, because they have made a religion, a mysticism of their involution and the fatal Wheel of Samsara. It is worth informing this auditorium that the adepts of the Left Hand have temples in the submerged regions where they worship the negative aspect of the Serpent. Certainly those infra-human beings are never ignorant of the fortune that awaits them. Even more, they want to speed it up, to free themselves and come out free to the Sunlight, in order to start a new evolution that will begin, as I said, in the hard rock, to continue in the vegetable and animal until reaching again the state of intellectual humanoid.

When one talks with Jahve, one can clearly witness that the lost detest the Solar Logos and that they are completely in love with the Wheel of Samsara (vicious and fatal circle).

Q.- I don't understand Venerable Master, how is it possible that an inhabitant of that submerged infra-dimension of the eighth Dantean circle, whose Essence is bottled up in the terrible ego of lust, can awake Consciousness not only superficially, since to be able to do it, the Essence must be free from the ego?

A.- Distinguished gentleman, I repeat what I said before, some awake for the Light and others for Darkness.

Reaching this part of tonight's conference we are going to quote a versicle from Daniel, the Prophet. Let's have a look at "The Bible" (Daniel XII, ver. 2-4):

"And many of them that sleep in the dust of the Earth shall awake, some to everlasting life and some to shame and everlasting contempt. And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many righteousness as the stars for ever and ever. But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased".

Since we are already in the times of the end and since science has shockingly increased, it is convenient to remove the seal from the book and clarify the prophecy.

I repeat, the abominable Kundartiguador organ has power to awake the Consciousness in those who enter the Abyss, where only the laments and the gnashing of teeth are heard.

We can awake Consciousness in a shining and positive manner, through the voluntary dissolution of the ego, or awake it in Evil and for Evil through the development of the abominable Kundartiguador organ.

Everyone can choose his own path, the prophecy of Daniel has been clarified.

Q.- Venerable Master, I know many spiritual guides who with total sincerity live away from sexual practices, that is, they are celibate, and who, therefore, as I can understand, are not classified in any of the three tantrics that you have mentioned. Do these people not enter the Avern?

A.- Poor you, scribes and pharisees, hypocrites, whitened graves, perverse generation of snakes who clean a plate and a cup, yet inside you are full of rotteness.

The "pharisee" ego is found active deep down within each of us. They boast of being saints and wise, chaste and perfect, but deep inside they are frightful fornicators.

The "pharisee" ego blesses the food on sitting at the table, has pietist aptitudes. It deceives itself believing it is virtuous, but deep inside, it hides dishonourable plans and evil purposes that the ego justifies with good intentions.

In the eighth Dantean circle those pious are immediately devoured by the tempting Serpent of Eden.

Q.- Master, what can you tell us about the density and the elements that compose that infra-dimension?

A.- Dear friends, the eighth Dantean circle is a stony and igneous region, there the fire genuinely tortures the lost ones.

This submerged zone of Uranus, under the geological crust of the planet Earth, has crystallization of intolerable materiality.

It is worth remembering with entire astonishing clarity that, in this zone each atom carries it its interior 768 atoms of the Sacred Absolute Sun.

Thus, each of these atoms is extremely dense, and therefore it is not strange that in such a region the materialism is even denser than in the previous seven circles.

The same number of laws (768) controls all the activities in the eighth infernal circle, and therefore life in that submerged zone of the Avern turns out to be very difficult and complicated. As a consequence suffering intensifies exceptionally in the tenebrous zone of the negative aspect of Uranus, under the epidermis of the Earth.

CHAPTER 13

THE NINTH DANTEAN CIRCLE THE CIRCLE OF NEPTUNE

Dear friends, we are here tonight. We propose to study the ninth Dantean circle in order to go further in this matter.

We have come throughout these talks to the very centre of the Earth, which is of horrifying inertia, since it is the very nucleus of our planet.

Reaching this part, Dante in his Divine Comedy talks about the spear of Achilles in an unusual way. We have been told, that if at the beginning such a spear wounded and did harm or bitterness, afterwards it was a true blessing.

This clearly reminds us of the spear of Longibus, with which the Roman centurion wounded the side of the Lord.

That same spear clenched by Parsifal, the marvellous hero of the Wagnerian drama, came to cure the side of Amfortas.

In our previous books we talked clearly about this weapon of Eros.

Then we said that such a lance is of a phallic type, which when wisely used, can be used for the disintegration of the Pluralized ego.

It is very significant that Dante mentioned the spear of Achilles precisely in the ninth sphere and this is something that should make us meditate.

It is good to remember that the holy spear is the very emblem of the phallus, where the principle of life stems from, the transcendental sexual energy with which we can disintegrate, reduce to cosmic dust, the Pluralized ego.

I also want to mention the Holy Grail in this conference, that divine cup or miraculous chalice from which the great Kabir Jesus drank at the last supper.

Clearly, such a jewel is the living symbol of the uterus or divine yoni of the eternal feminine.

Since we have entered into the topic of the Ninth Sphere, we could not forget to mention in this conference the chalice and the spear of the great archaic mysteries.

Involuting creatures are disintegrated in the Ninth Sphere. What became of Nimrod and his tower of Babel? What will be the luck of modern fanatics of this tower? In vain they will try to assault the sky with their rockets, these cosmic trips are not permitted for the intellectual animals. It is sacrilege to try them, such trips are exclusively for authentic, legitimate and true men.

After the great catastrophe that is coming, the intellectual rogues of the tower of Babel will enter the infernal worlds to be reduced to cosmic dust in the Ninth Sphere.

What happened to Ephialtes? He was able to impress the incarnated gods of ancient Atlantis. However, he was also reduced to dust in the Ninth Dantean circle.

What happened to Briareus, the one with a hundred arms? Vivid, allegoric representation of the Lords of the Tenebrous Side who formerly inhabited the submerged Atlantis.

He who was dissolved in the ninth infernal circle or the circle of Neptune, was converted into Earth's dust.

In that submerged Neptunian zone, the traitors are converted into ashes. Poor Brutus, Cassius and the interior Judas of every living person!

And what happened to you Alberigo of Mandreu, lord of Faenza, for what did your good intentions serve, when you entered the order of the Joyful Brothers?

The divine and humans know well the horrible crime that you committed. Was it not you who murdered your relatives at a party?

The legend of the centuries says, that pretending to get reconciled with them, you invited them to a party and murdered them at the famous banquet, precisely at the end, at the moment when the desserts were served.

However, you still lived, at least people thought so, but, in fact, you entered the ninth infernal circle at the same moment that the crime was committed.

Who remained living in your body? Was it not a demon?

Poor traitors! Poor people who commit such crimes! They are immediately judged by the Tribunals of Objective Justice and sentenced to death. The cosmic executioners, execute the sentence and such wretches immediately disincarnate, passing to the ninth Dantean circle, even when their physical bodies don't die. Well, it is known that any demon replacing the traitor, remains inside the body, so that the karmic process of those people and relatives, who in some way are related to such depraved personalities, is not altered.

Although it seems unbelievable, there walk many living dead in the city streets at present, whose true owners now live in the infernal worlds.

Q.- Venerable Master, if the Essence bottled up in the Pluralized ego is the one that transmigrates to the infernal worlds, does the replacement you are talking about take place because another Essence enters the body of the living dead?

A.- Friends, I repeat: any demon can replace the former owner of the body. It may also happen that the demon that remains owner of the body, a master and lord of this abandoned vehicle, will be one of the less harmful demons that was part of the ego precipitated into the Avern.

So then, the judges of Celestial Justice condemn the highest form of treason with the death penalty.

Q.- Master, what is the meaning of the highest form of treason?

A.- Friends, there exist many types of treason, but some of them are so serious, that they must be paid with the death penalty.

That case of inviting a person or people to a banquet and murdering them, claiming various reasons, is such a serious crime that it cannot be paid in another way. In this case, the traitor disincarnates immediately and the body remains in the hands of a particular demon.

Obviously, people do not realize in any way what has happened to the personality of the traitor, but the Judges of Celestial Justice are only interested in getting the sentence carried out and that is all.

Q.- Master, I have not quite understood this about the Essence. Well, I don't understand how the demon that replaces the former owner of the body, has physical life without the Essence? What does Master G. say about it?

A.- Master G. says that there are many people in the streets with only their personality, but without the Essence, that means they are alive, though they are dead.

Friends, the verse comes to my mind, that says:

"The dead are not only those
who enjoy peace in the cold tomb,
The dead are also those with a dead soul,
but who are still alive"

The demon that replaces the owner of a body, may not have Essence of any kind and with this, my explanation is completely clarified.

These are the cases of the heartless cited by H.P.B in her Secret Doctrine, I am not the first to mention this, nor the last, but I am the first one to clarify it exhaustively.

Q.- Venerable Master, could you please give me an explanation about the Cosmic Executioner that you talked about?

A.- I can see in the auditorium an international Gnostic missionary, who has formulated a question.

The Tribunals of Objective Justice (to distinguish them from the subjective justice of the world we live in) have cosmic executioners in their service. At this moment I remember two of them, very famous, who worked in ancient Egypt of the Pharaohs.

This type of executioner acts in accordance with the Great Law and is beyond good and evil; they have power over life and death.

I remember with entire clarity something that happened to me in this present life. After having concluded all the esoteric initiatory processes, I was submitted to many trials, but still there was one that I used to regrettably fail. I want to refer to the sexual problem.

At that time, many years ago, the inevitable always happened. I failed at the decisive moments, and I was swallowing apples of the Hesperides' Garden.

In the physical world I kept the most Absolute chastity. The disaster used to happen out of my body, in the superior worlds. I used to fail in front of many ineffable ladies.

Over and over again was I failing in the shameless processes of Gundrigia, Kundry, Salome, the seductive Eve of the Hebraic mythology.

The worst thing about this case is that, even when I went through all the prior initiatory esoteric trials victoriously, the disasters happened precisely at the end of the Mountain of Initiation.

My situation was truly regrettable and in all those erotic scenes under the Tree of Knowledge of good and evil, I did not have control of myself. A demon was getting into my mind, was taking control of my senses, controlled my will and I failed.

I suffered the unspeakable, the wound of Anfortas on my side bled and the remorse was shocking.

But it happened that at last, one day mortally wounded, deeply inside my soul, I begged my Divine Mother Kundalini asking for help, and it came...

One night, my adorable Mother took me out of my physical body to the Tribunals of Objective Justice.

My terror was great when I saw myself in front of the judges of the Tribunal of Karma.

Many people were in the room, there was horror in their faces and anguish in their hearts.

I took a few steps forward in the hall of the Truth Justice, the judge opened the book and read: crimes against the Moon Goddess, adventures of Casanova, the time of the medieval troubadours and travellers of feudal cities.

Then he pronounced the sentence of death very loudly and ordered the Cosmic Executioner to execute it immediately.

I can still remember the unspeakable terror of those moments. My legs were shaking at the very moment when the executioner, drawing his flaming sword, was directing it against my defenceless person menacingly.

Those seconds seemed to be centuries of torture to me. All my sacrifices for humanity, my fights for the Gnostic Movement, the books that I had written went through my mind and I said to myself: and this is the fate that now awaits me? I suffered so much for humanity! and this is the payment of the gods? Aye! aye! aye!

Suddenly, I feel that something is moving and violently agitates inside me while the executioner was directing the tip of the sword against me...

Then I can see, with mystical astonishment, a lustful demon, terribly perverse, that leaving my body through the dorsal spine takes the shape of a horse that neighs...

The executioner now points his sword against the beast that neighs and this takes a dive, headlong to the bottom of the dark precipice; his hooves and tail remain upside down and, at last, the entire body of this frightful abomination totally penetrates under the epidermis of the terrestrial globe, to get lost inside the tenebrous core of the Avern...

It was in this way, my friends, that I became free of this lustful ego that I created in the middle ages when, as a fallen Boddhisattva, I was riding a royal horse on the stoned roads that took me from castle to castle, through lands of the feudal Lords.

Now, free from that abomination of nature, I felt happy. I did not fail in the sexual trials any more, I was owner of myself and I could continue on the Path of the Razor's Edge.

This is the great good that the cosmic executioner did to me ladies and gentlemen...

Unquestionably, those beings are far beyond good and evil and are extremely divine.

In no way do I want to be demagogic or vaguely pretend to praise the infamous executioners of subjective justice, the terrestrial justice, that you can sell and buy.

I am referring to sacred individuals of Objective Justice, of Celestial Justice and that is radically different...

Q.- Master, at the beginning of your impressive account of the beings that enter the ninth Dantean circle, you refer to the actual builders of the tower of Babel and you mentioned the scientists who launch rockets into space. Could you clarify why those scientists are to blame?

A.- Distinguished gentleman, I will answer your question with great pleasure. Old texts of ancient wisdom say that the Titans of submerged Atlantis wanted to assault the sky and they were precipitated into the Abyss.

I want you to know, ladies and gentlemen, that the scientists of the 20th century are not the first to launch rockets into space, nor the only Earth dwellers who have been able to send astronauts to the Moon.

Nimrod and his followers, the fanatics of the tower of Babel, inhabitants of submerged Atlantis, created better rockets, propelled by nuclear energy and sent men to the Moon.

I have evidence of that, I saw it and I give testimony of that because I lived in Atlantis...

I can still remember an airport of submerged Atlantis.. Many times, from a nearby restaurant, Caravancior or Asana, I saw those rockets get launched among the cries of enthusiasm of multitudes... What is left of that? What happened to the Titans? Now, we can only find dust in the ninth Dantean circle...

Friends, don't forget that space is infinitely sacred, and therefore interplanetary navigation is controlled by very strict cosmic laws.

The mistake of modern rogues of the tower of Babel consists of their self-sufficiency precisely... Those learned ignoramuses, those know-it-alls start from the wrong principle, that they are men. They don't want to realize that they have not reached that stage. They are rational, intellectual humanoids only.

In order to be a man it is necessary to have created astral, mental and causal bodies for our own use.

Only those who have created such supra-sensible vehicles can really incarnate their Real Being, that will place them in the kingdom of men.

It is absurd therefore, that the rational animals should escape from the zoo (the planet Earth) to travel through infinite space.

It is good to know that these know-it-all people of the tower of Babel will get fulminated by the terrible Ray of Cosmic Justice and will perish in the ninth Dantean circle.

Dressed in the Eidolon (astral body) I have spent hours inside the core of the Earth, in the very centre of permanent gravity, in the nucleus of our world.

This region is terribly dense, because every atom of that zone carries in its interior 864 atoms of the Sacred Absolute Sun.

The same number of laws (864) control the wretched creatures that are found in that zone in the process of disintegration.

Walking there, I saw a head similar to that of a human placed on a stone. It moved slowly, repeating mechanically everything that I was saying.

It was someone who had mineralized totally and who, unquestionably, was decomposing and disintegrating to be reduced to cosmic dust finally.

Continuing my walk inside the entrails of the world, I suddenly felt something like a diabolic entity over my shoulders. I shook myself strongly and that creature fell to the ground in front of me.

Afterwards, continuing on the lonely way of the tenebrous Tartarus, inside those frightful depths where time is terribly long and tedious, I entered a filthy room where a prostitute was rolling over on the bed of Procrustes, disintegrating slowly.

That whore was slowly losing fingers, arms, legs, etc., and was copulating incessantly with any larvae that got close to her...

I left that horrible room, extremely affected... Then something unusual happens. I can see two witches, dressed in black, who were floating over the ground slowly and were going to a kitchen...

There, the harpies prepare their beverages, their filters, their spells to cause harm to other wretches of the tenebrous Tartarus.

Time passes by and inside that rough materiality I start to feel annoyed. I want to come out to the surface of the Earth, to see again the soft light of day...

My wish comes true, quickly I am helped by my Real Being and he takes me out from the Abyss to contemplate again the beautiful mountains, the deep seas, the Sunlight and the shining stars.

Friends, remember the city of Dite, the ninth infernal circle. There, those who have involuted in time, exhale their last breath.

Lucifer-Prometheus, the adversary, that vile maggot who crosses the heart of the world, had a very beautiful face, although now he is found chained to the fatal rock of impotence.

Let's not think about that dogmatic Lucifer, but about the interior Lucifer of each of us, about that reflection of the Logos that is found within the intimate depths of each person.

It has been said that he cries with six eyes and this number invites us to reflection. 666 is the number of the Great Whore, and adding the numbers together we get 18. Adding again we get $8+1=9$, the Ninth Sphere, the ninth Dantean circle.

Lucifer is that revolutionary force which is found in the depth of our sexual system and if it is wisely managed, it can transform us into gods.

Those who don't know how to manage that Luciferic force - who shall I compare them to? Possibly with apprentice electricians or the unwary who do not know that profession, ignore the danger, but still dare to play with high tension electrical cables. They will undoubtedly get fulminated and precipitated into the Abyss.

The negative aspect of Lucifer-Prometheus will lead us to inevitable failure and therefore, it has been said that he is the Adversary who dwells in the heart of the world.

The antithesis of Lucifer, or his superior aspect, is the Solar Logos, the Cosmic Christ.

Lucifer is a ladder to descend to the Avern and a ladder to ascend. Comprehension is indispensable. Remember that our slogan emblem is thelema (will).

It is necessary to learn to differentiate between a fall and a descent. We need to descend to the Ninth Sphere (sex) to create the superior existential bodies of the Being and to dissolve the ego.

In the ninth circle there is a well of the Universe, the centre of planetary gravity.

It is good to remember that in the Ninth Submerged Sphere, the creative organs of the human species have their full representation.

No one could ascend without having descended before. All exaltation is preceded by a terrible and frightful humiliation.

It is indispensable to descend to the Ninth Sphere. Some do it voluntarily and spontaneously for their intimate self-realization and others, the majority, the multitudes do it in an unconscious manner, when they descend to the Abyss of Perdition.

Q.- Venerable Master, could you please explain why sex is also called the Ninth Sphere. Does it have any relation to the centre of the Earth?

A.- Friends it is urgent to understand that in the superior dimensions of nature, submerged beneath the epidermis of the Earth, there exists, by the law of antithesis, a ninth glorious circle, where the Initiates of the Universal White Fraternity can see, the sign of the infinite laid out in a concrete manner; the holy eight, which is placed horizontally.

Those who have studied the esoteric kabbala know the intimate meaning of the magic figure very well.

The upper extremity of this sign symbolises the brain, the lower extremity allegorizes sex, and the centre of this magnificent figure is the atomic point where the nine submerged regions gravitate.

So, there is the brain, heart and sex of the planetary genius. The fight is terrible, brain against sex, sex against brain.

When sex beats the brain, when it remains out of control, we are precipitated headlong into the Abyss.

When the brain and sex are mutually equilibrated, we intimately self-realize.

All creatures that exist on the Earth's surface have been created in accordance with this sacred symbol of the infinite. Now you can understand why sex corresponds to the Ninth Sphere.

The child remains in the maternal womb for nine months; for nine ages humanity was inside the womb of Great nature, Rhea, Cybeles, etc.

I believe, with this, I have seriously answered the question asked by the gentleman.

Q.- Venerable Master, I would like to know how the Essence comes out into the Sunlight, once the ego has been reduced to cosmic dust inside the ninth circle in the centre of our planet?

A.- Let's come back then to the infernal dimensions or infra-dimensions of nature, after having talked about the sign of the infinite and the supra-dimensions of nature.

After exhaling the last breath in the region where the throne of Dite is, the Essence, the psychic material, the which we have of soul, is free, without ego, because as we said, this latter is reduced to cosmic dust.

The emancipated Essence assumes a figure of a beautiful child, it is full of radiant beauty. This is the solemn moment when the devas of nature examine the liberated Essence.

Having completely verified that there are not any subjective, infra-human elements left, they give the Essence the ticket to freedom.

I want to say, that they give the Soul the happiness of Freedom...

Those are the happy moments when the Soul of the deceased penetrates through certain bright atomic doors, which immediately permit the exit to the Sunlight.

Then, the free creature starts a new evolution again over the epidermis of our world. Then it is converted into a gnome or pygmy of the mineral kingdom. It will continue its evolution, ascending to the vegetable and animal ladders, to reconquer one day the state of the intellectual humanoid which was formerly lost.

CHAPTER 14

CONTINUOUS MOVEMENT

Estimable auditorium, distinguished gentlemen, honourable sirs, we are going to talk a little about continuous movement.

From time to time the rogues of the intellect worry about continuous movement, then of course public opinion gets intensely agitated.

There has always been the intention to invent some mechanism that perpetually functions, but is not possible due to the inevitable wearing down of the materials.

It is clear that if the pieces of any machine wear down, the continuous movement disappears.

Some people, when trying to discover the law of continuous movement, have ended up in the mental asylum.

One can only laugh when watching so many funny machines that have not worked.

How many clever mechanisms have been invented by the rogues of the intellect? However the problem continues without solution.

We, frankly speaking, have already discovered the law of continuous movement in the marvellous cylinder of the Archangel Hariton. It is said that the principal part is made of amber, with the axles of platinum, while the interior panels of the walls are made of "anfrocita (anthracite)," "copper" and "ivory" and very strong cement, cold heat and water resistant, including the radiations of the cosmic concentrations.

As we see it and understand it, it is obvious that the exterior levers as well as the toothed wheels, must be replaced from time to time, although they are made of a strong metal, the prolonged use wears them down.

Unquestionably we are talking about the Wheel of Samsara, which turns round eternally.

All of us, without exception, have revolved many times within this great wheel and if the continuous movement has never been interrupted, it is due exclusively to the infinite amount of disposable individuals.

Let's think for a moment in the axles of the great wheel, which is said to be made of platinum. We could also affirm emphatically that it is made of silver.

Everyone knows that silver and platinum are of lunar type. It is obvious that the axles of this fatal wheel could not be made of another sort of material.

As far as amber is concerned it is clear that it is found diluted in all creation. We must not forget that this substance unifies the three universal forces completely.

It is extraordinary that the three primary forces of Creation, even though they function independently, stay united due to that magnificent substance called "amber".

Each of us has gone many times, not only through the mill, but through each tooth of the mill as well.

Having said that, I want to emphasize the news that we have gone through successive eternities within the wheel of the Archangel Hariton, that is, the extraordinary Wheel of Samsara.

The disposable material are the egos descending with the tragic wheel and disintegrating in the Avern.

Anubis always ascends evolving on the right, and Tiphon descends involuting on the left.

We have repeated in all our conferences over and over again that each one of us is assigned 108 existences. It is clear that when the cycle of successive lives is completed and we have not achieved the intimate self-realization of the Being, we gyrate with the wheel of Archangel Hariton, descending inside the submerged mineral kingdom.

With this, we want to say very clearly: there is evolution up to a perfectly defined point by nature and then involution comes.

We ascend evolving on the right and we descend involuting on the left side of the wheel.

The evolutive ascent starts, to say it properly, in the mineral kingdom.

Any esoteric investigator with awakened consciousness, can verify the reality of the evolving creatures in the superior mineral kingdom (to differentiate it from the submerged inferior).

Many times when I was moving out of the physical body with the Eidolon, I have opened rocks or fragments of stones to study those multiple creatures living in the superior mineral kingdom.

I can tell you without any exaggeration, that those innocent creatures are beyond good and evil.

On some occasions when I opened a fragment of a rock, I was able to see many ladies and gentlemen dressed smartly, who were no taller than 5 to 10 cm. There is no doubt that these small mineral elementals like to be disguised in our humanoid dresses.

Travelling by car along different roads in Mexico, I have seen, with mystical astonishment, some superior elementals of rocks, which have warned me of dangers or have advised me to be cautious on the roads.

The second type of mineral elementals, are unquestionably more advanced than the first ones and assume figures very similar to that of the intellectual humanoids, although they use dresses of the same colours as the rocks they live in.

A third type of more advanced elementals is known by the name of dwarfs or pygmies. This type of creatures seem to be the true dwarfs with long white beard and grey hair.

There is not doubt that this latter type knows the alchemy of the metals very well and cooperate in the work of nature.

Obviously, they are more advanced creatures and many texts of occultism talk about them clearly.

Let's just recall for a moment the elementals of Franz Hartman, who mentions those creatures.

There is no doubt that the advanced mineral elementals get into the vegetable kingdom.

Every plant is the physical body of a vegetable elemental.

Every tree, every herb, insignificant as it may seem to be, has its own particular elemental.

I don't want to say with this that the elementals of the plants, trees and flowers, etc. are inside this immobile body all the time; that would be absurd and unjust.

The vegetable elementals have complete freedom to enter and leave their bodies at will. One is astonished when one finds them in the fourth coordinate, in the fourth vertical.

Normally the elemental creatures of the vegetable kingdom are classified into families.

One is the family of the oranges, another of the mint, another of pines etc. etc.

Every family has their own temple in the Eden, in the fourth dimension.

Many times in Eidolon, I have entered those paradisiacal temples.

To mention some examples I want to refer to the sanctuary of the oranges.

I found many innocent children inside the Shrine of this family. They were very busy listening to the teachings given to them by their Guru-Deva.

That instructor, dressed in a sort of a bridal gown, seemed to be a feminine belle, exquisitely spiritual.

I have made similar visits to other vegetable temples, situated in the Promised Land, in that land where the rivers of pure water of life run with milk and honey.

The advanced elementals of the vegetable kingdom enter the different departments of the animal kingdom some time later.

Those creatures, distributed in multiple families or species, also have their guides and temples located in the Earthly Paradise; that is, in the fourth coordinate called by occultists the etheric world.

On one occasion, while I was meditating, I was able to verify clearly the intelligent meaning of the bird language.

I clearly remember a certain bird which resting on the top of a tree, was talking to another bird. The first was quiet when suddenly it was interrupted by the the second one arriving. The latter settled in the tree, making recriminations against the other one menacingly.

I was alert, listening in meditation to what was happening. I can clearly remember the reproaches of the bird: "You hurt my leg a few days ago and I must punish you.

The menaced creature was apologising saying: "It was not my fault what happened, leave me alone". Unfortunately, the aggressive bird did not want to understand that reasoning and incessantly reminding the other bird about its hurt foot, strongly pecking its victim.

On another occasion, also in profound inner meditation, I was able to listen to the barking of two dogs from next door. The first one was telling the other one everything that happened to him in its house. It said: "My master treats me very badly, here in this house they constantly beat me up and the food is bad, all insult me in general and I live an unhappy life". The other one was answering barking: "I feel much better, they give me food and they treat me well".

The people who were passing by heard only the dogs' bark. They did not understand the language of those animals. For me, however, this language has always been very clear.

On another occasion, a dog from next door warned me of a failure if I made a trip to the north of Mexico. The animal cried telling me: A failure, a failure, a failure", but I did not want to listen to it.

In those days, on arriving at a town very near the Sonora desert, I told the driver of the vehicle we were travelling in that it was necessary to look for a hotel, because I did not want to continue the trip that night.

However that good man of dormant Consciousness did not want to obey me. Then I warned him saying, "You will be responsible for what is going to happen, I warned you. Listen well, I warned you...".

A few hours later, the car turned over in the desert, but, fortunately, they were no mortal victims, only injured. Then I reminded the gentleman the error he had committed by not obeying me. Undoubtedly, the man acknowledged his fault and asked for pardon, but it was too late, the accident had happened.

Unfortunately, this is what people of dormant consciousness are like. This is the way they walk in the world from their birth to their death.

It will seems a bit strange to you what I am saying, because you don't notice any difference when you listen to the birds' singing. You will never understand their language nor dogs' barking.

You only hear sounds of nature, barks, whistles, songs, etc and nothing else.

The same can happen to those animal creatures. When they hear human language, they only perceive rises and falls of our voices, more or less acute, more or less serious sounds, snorts, chirps, neighs, snores, roars and croaks.

However, we understand each other, we have our terrestrial language.

The more advanced elemental creatures get into the kingdom of the intellectual humanoids. There is no doubt that those three-brained or three-centred bipeds are much more dangerous...

Everyone that enters the kingdom of the rational homunculus is always assigned 108 existences, as we have already repeated over and over again. Still, he who fails, he who does not reach the intimate self-realization in the cycle of existences assigned to him, stops returning or reincorporating into humanoid organisms and will be precipitated into involution inside the entrails of the Earth, in the infra-dimensions of nature.

Through our esoteric investigations we have been able to prove with entire clarity what the involutive processes are like.

It is clear that we must retrace our steps and go down the steps which we climbed before.

After recapitulating in the Avernus our past humanoid experiences, we must go through vegetable and animal states again before the total fossilization and the Second Death.

I remember an interesting case. On a certain occasion I warned a lady in the Abyss in the following way, "You will have to disintegrate in the Ninth Sphere along the involutive way that you are going through, to convert yourself into cosmic dust. This is the Second Death". The lady answered, "I don't ignore it, we know it and this is precisely what we want".

The demon accompanying her got furious and attacked me with his infernal psychic powers and I had to defend myself with the flaming sword.

Jahveh has made mysticism a religion of the Wheel of Samsara, and his followers remain faithful to it.

When one talks with Jahveh, one can verify that this fallen angel has a sparking intellectuality, with which he can seduce anyone totally.

Any conversation with Jahveh starts by talking against the Cosmic Christ. This demon is terribly perverse and hates the Solar Logos mortally.

Those who want to realize within themselves with the intention to avoid the descent to the infernal worlds, must get into the Path of the Revolution of the Consciousness. This means separating from the Wheel of Samsara and staying away from the laws of evolution and involution completely.

Now you will clearly understand why Cosmic Christ spoke to us about a narrow door and a difficult and tight path that leads to the Light when he was on Earth.

The ego is never immortal. It has its beginning and end. We either disintegrate it voluntarily or nature will disintegrate it in the Avernus.

We must choose. We are before the dilemma of "to be or not to be" of philosophy and those who don't want to listen to us now, will have to suffer the consequences later.

The voluntary processes of the dissolution of the ego, here and now are very interesting.

At the beginning we must eliminate the weaknesses of the humanoid. Then we must continue dissolving or disintegrating all those animalistic or bestial adjuncts that we carry within and later on, it is indispensable to work with the double-edged axe of the ancient mysteries, in order to break and convert into dust all the vegetable memories of lust and morbidity of the past.

Lastly we must work with the tools of the farmer, to break the fossil and mineral states of various yesterdays that sleep within the profound depth of our subconsciousness.

With this I want to say that what nature must do with us in the Abyss, we can do it here and now, if we truly want to avoid the infernal bitterness.

Q.- Dear Master, when we are self-realized intimately and we separate from the Wheel of Samsara, does that mean that we cease to be inside the continuous movement?

A.- I am listening to the question of the auditorium and I will answer it quickly with great pleasure. Distinguished gentleman, it is urgent for you to understand what the continuous movement of the Wheel of Samsara is in all its aspects.

Undoubtedly, the continuous movement not only exists in the cylinder of the Archangel Hariton, but in any cosmic cylinder as well.

Remember that there exist cosmic days and nights. Everything flows and flows back; goes and comes; rises and falls, grows and diminishes.

There is a rhythm in everything and the abstract Absolute space is the electric vibration and therefore, it is the continuous movement.

Frankly I don't admit the Absolute immobility; what happens is that there exist multiple and infinite forms of continuous movement.

Q.- V.M Master, you told us about the three types of elementals and I want to ask you if they exist in the Wheel of Samsara, in evolution as well as involution or are they exclusively in evolution?

A.- Distinguished frater, observe in detail all the phenomena of nature and you will have the answer.

Many people think that the monkeys, apes, simians, orang-utans, gorillas, etc, etc, are of evolutive type. Some even suggest that man comes from the monkey. However such concepts are resounding failures, when we observe the customs of those animal species. Place a simian inside a laboratory and observe what happens.

Unquestionably, the various families of simians are involutions that descend from the intellectual humanoid.

The humanoid does not come from the monkey; the truth is the opposite. The simians are involuting degenerated humanoids.

Let's observe the pigs' family. In Moses' times, the Israelites who ate the meat from that animal, were decapitated.

It is clear that this type of elementals are in obvious involutive process.

We can discover analogous states of involution in plants and minerals.

Inside the interior of the planetary organism where we live, copper for example is the specific centre of gravity of all the evolutive and involutive forces.

If we apply the positive force of the Universe to copper, then we can contemplate with the spatial sense, multiple marvellous evolutive processes.

If we apply the negative Universal force to this metal, we can perceive, with the integral clairvoyance infinite involutive processes, very similar to the ones of multitudes that live inside the entrails of the Earth.

If we apply the neutral force to copper, both the evolutive and involutive processes remain in static state.

The laws of involution and evolution constitute the mechanical axle of nature, the silver axle of the wheel of the Samsara.

The laws of involution and evolution work in all creation in a coordinated and harmonious way...

Obviously, the elementals of the mineral, vegetable and animal kingdoms involute and evolve in their own natural ladders. We would never conceive the crazy idea that the elementals of nature, because of failing in a certain living species can make the wheel turn in the opposite direction to return to the Abyss by the door that they went out.

Ladies and gentlemen, I want all of you, to understand that in the Tartarus, one enters through one door and comes out through another one.

This means, among other things, that Anubis will ascend evolving on the right and Tiphon will descend involuting on the left.

The chakra of Samsara does not rotate backwards, understood?

Q.- Venerable Master, there is a belief among those who understand these laws in certain species of animals and we would like an explanation about the concrete case of ravens, rats and other species more or less repugnant?

A.- With great pleasure I am going to answer the question of the auditorium. There is no doubt that there are disgusting creatures in nature that represent marked involution.

For example, the ancient Egyptians detested rats and it is obvious that they are in a state of clear involution. The state of ravens is different even though they feed themselves on death. Since they develop in the Ray of Saturn, they possess certain marvellous powers that indicate evolution.

I have been able to prove the faculties of the ravens. On a certain occasion I was in a small town of Venezuela, in a house where a small child was seriously ill. I saw, with astonishment a group of ravens that were resting very quietly on the roof of the house.

Then those simple people explained to me the following, "This child will die".

When I asked the reason for such conviction, they answered me by signalling the black birds, then I understood.

The case did not have any solution and the child died really. What astonished me mostly were the faculties of those elementals. They knew that the child was going to die and sitting on top of the roof of the house, awaited the supreme moment for the feast... Undoubtedly, the macabre dinner never came, because the child was given a Christian burial. However, the birds arrived and the law was fulfilled.

Q.- Beloved Master, judging by the aspects that you have explained extensively this means that all those animal creatures like cats, dogs, pigs etc., have gone through the human form and are now on their way to disintegration. Is it possible that the same creatures are found on their way to the human form?

A.- Distinguished brother, allow me to inform you that many elementals of nature went through the infernal worlds. In other words, I clarify: after the Second Death every soul is converted into an elemental of nature and starts his evolutive processes, as I have said so many times, starting from the hard stone to continue as a vegetable and an animal until the intellectual humanoid state is reached.

Meanwhile the elementals of the distinct kingdoms involute and evolve but they cannot come back to the Avern, because they don't have the ego. Only the humanoids can enter the Avern, because they do have the ego within. With this the question is clarified and the answer is given.

Q.- Master, how are the Essence and the elementals related to one another?

A.- It is good that the honourable auditorium completely understands that there is no difference between the Essence and the elementals.

It is clear that the Essence is the very elemental and the elemental is the very Essence.

When the ego is disintegrated in the infernal worlds we are converted into the elementals of nature.

However, when the ego is disintegrated here and now, by means of conscious work and voluntary suffering, instead of being converted into elementals we convert ourselves into Masters. This is the important thing.

Q.- Master, because you have explained that elementals are beyond good and evil and therefore they are innocent, I am curious to know if that innocence can be lost?

A.- Distinguished gentleman, honourable auditorium, please understand my words.

There are two types of innocence, the victorious and the failed men.

The soul that escapes from the Avern after the Second Death to be converted into the elemental of nature, is obviously a failure even though its innocence has been conquered.

The soul that disintegrates the ego in a voluntary and conscious way, here and now, will reconquer its innocence victoriously and will be converted into a Buddha.

There are elementals that enter the wheel of Archangel Hariton for the first time. They have never been humans, and they are eager to reach the state of humans.

There are elementals that lived as humanoids before and involuted in the infernal worlds.

Here you can see the two extremes, two aspects of the same elementals: first - elementals that start; second - elementals that repeat elemental processes.

Q.- Dear Master, since now there is an opportunity to listen to your knowledge, I would like to know whether it is easier for an elemental that is getting into the human womb for the first time achieve its self-realization as it comes without the ego?

A.- Honourable auditorium, It is urgent to know that the Essence, the soul coming from the inferior kingdoms to the human womb, has not yet got the necessary and indispensable experience which is required to reach the intimate self-realization of the Being.

Normally, every Essence that comes for the first time into a human organism makes many mistakes, creates ego, acquires karma and afterwards suffers the unspeakable.

Only later can that soul reach self-realization, if it wants to.

Anyway, I am now repeating what I said in past lectures. Not all souls reach mastery. Some intimate yearning is indispensable to achieve it and this is only possible when the Monad, which is the immortal spark or the spirit, truly decides to work in his human soul.

It is clear that not all Monads, spirits or virginal sparks have interest in mastery and since we have already explained it in past conferences, it is not necessary to clarify this subject anymore.

Q.- Venerable Master, in any case, I consider that by voluntary elimination of the ego, we are really in a process of evolution, because we have always understood that evolution means ascent. Thus, I affirm that the people who say that there exists permanent evolution until total perfection is attained are not wrong. Do you have any objections to that concept?

A.- I like the question from the auditorium. Obviously the question in itself has a completely reactive background. However I am going to answer it immediately.

Do you really believe that the ego can evolve? Do you suppose that the dissolution means evolution? Any educated clairvoyant can verify the involutive process of the ego, the Myself, the Self.

When we tread on the Path of the Revolution of the Consciousness, it is astonishing to verify how the ego precipitates in the involutive way, descending through the animal, vegetable and mineral ladders.

Or do you think, friends, that with the dissolution of the ego the Essence adhered to the Wheel of Samsara starts a new evolutive ascent again?

Or do you believe that the Being, the spirit has to live bottled up inside the evolutive processes of nature and the Cosmos perpetually?

We have never denied the laws of involution and evolution, we only clarify them.

The evolutive and involutive processes exactly correspond to the great Wheel of Samsara. Such processes cannot repeat in the world of the spirit infinitely because that, in fact, will mean a perpetual slavery.

Remember friends, that Jesus, the Great Kabir never wanted to get bottled up in the dogma of evolution.

That great Hierophant only talked about the Path of the Revolution of the Consciousness, about the narrow, tight and difficult path that leads us to the Light and that there are very few who find it.

When are you going to understand all this gentlemen? In which epoch? When are you going to decide to enter through the narrow door and the narrow path? Or do you want to surpass Jesus, the Christ?

Those who disintegrate the ego reach radical transformation and that is a total revolution.

Q.- Master, it seems to me total injustice and something contrary to the love with which one identifies the Great Architect of the Universe, to admit that after having reached the human state and having developed the intellect to the high level at which we are at present and when the feats and advances of the modern men of science marvel us, we must come back to the state of horses, dogs and pigs. How can such a concept arise even superficially in the mind of a rational and intelligent man? Frankly, I believe that it insults the eminent dignity of a man who was created in God's image and his resemblance?

A.- I can see in the auditorium a gentleman, who intends to correct the teachings of the author of the doctrine of the transmigration of souls; the great Avatar Krishna, who lived one thousand years before Christ.

Never did the great Hindu Avatar say that the chakra of Samsara could turn backwards, or that the wheel of the Archangel Hariton could stop rotating in the opposite direction.

Ladies and gentlemen, the wheel of the Arcanum 10 of the Tarot always keeps its course, it never returns.

Any car can move back, but the Wheel of Samsara never goes back.

The repetition of cycles according to the Law of Recurrence is different and we have proved it with the days and nights of Brahma, with its incessant repetition, in the seasons of the year, in various cosmological yugas that never stop repeating etc.

None of those, dear friends, is backward movement. All of them move according to the wheel; all of them are a part of the continuous movement.

However, it is necessary to understand that the Law of Recurrence repeats itself in higher or lower spirals. The spiral is the curve of life.

If we have exhausted the various processes as humanoids, we must obviously go up or go down. Some go up, others fall down into the submerged involution.

Those who have disintegrated the ego, ascend. Those who have not dissolved it, descend.

The victorious convert themselves into Buddhas, Masters; the failed are transformed into elementals of nature, after the Second Death announced by our Lord, Christ, and by John in the Apocalypse.

There is no going back, but continuity of cycles or periods of cosmic manifestation.

We said in a past talk that all the cycles or periods are counted and that they do not move back.

The wheel goes forward, never backwards. It starts with the cycle number one and ends with the three thousand. The counting of cycles or periods of manifestation never goes backwards. Mathematics therefore, clearly demonstrate that the doctrine of the transmigration of souls is exact.

It would be serious, ladies and gentlemen, that the ego did not have a limit and that it could eternally continue developing and manifesting. Think what this would mean; never would evil have any limit, it would extend in the infinite cosmos victoriously and would dominate all the seven cosmos.

In this case, yes, it would be injustice. Distinguished ladies and gentlemen, fortunately the Great Architect of the Universe mentioned by the gentleman who asked the question has put a check on evil.

CHAPTER 15

THE DISSOLUTION OF THE ego

Distinguished gentlemen, estimable ladies, today, 9 December of the tenth year of Aquarius (1972), we are gathered in this place with the eagerness to study profoundly the topic of the dissolution of the psychological ego.

It is indispensable to analyze carefully the subject of the ego.

Several pseudo-esoteric and pseudo-occultist schools stress the absurd idea of a double ego. The first one they call 'superior ego', the second one they call 'inferior ego'.

We say that the superior and inferior are two sections of the same thing.

A lot has been said about the alter-ego and even it was praised, deified and considered divine.

In the name of that which is called truth, it is indispensable to say that the superior and inferior egos are two aspects of the same ego and therefore, to praise the first and underestimate the second is, by all means, something incongruent.

Focusing on this matter directly, looking at the ego as it is in itself and without any type of arbitrary divisions (superior and inferior) it is clear that we make a correct differentiation between the ego, and the Being.

Someone could object that such a differentiation is only another concept created by the intellect.

Those who listen to us, will even look for a way out assuring that a concept more or a concept less does not have the least importance in matters of high philosophy.

There will be some who can also listen to this affirmations and then forget it, and later pay their attention to something that they consider more important.

People of dormant Consciousness normally don't pay attention to affirmations of this kind due to the fact that they are tired of so many theories.

Those people say to themselves; "If one theory more does not matter, does one theory less matter then?"

We must talk with full sincerity, based on facts, direct experiences and not just on simple subjective opinions.

I am going to tell you, my friends, what I know, what I have seen and heard and if you want to accept my assertions you do well, but if you want to reject them, it is up to you.

Every human being is free to accept, reject or interpret the teachings as they please.

At the beginning of my present incarnation I, as many of you, read several pseudo-esoteric and pseudo-occultist books.

Searching as many of you have done, I went through several schools and I learned many theories.

Clearly after reading over and over again, I also started to believe in the existence of two egos, the superior and the inferior.

My various tutors were telling me that the inferior ego had to be dominated by the superior one in order to become an adept one day.

I confess frankly that I was completely convinced of the existence of such two egos.

Fortunately a transcendental mystical experience occurred and shook my soul intensely and profoundly.

One of those nights, the date, day or hour are not important, while I was outside my physical body in a completely positive and conscious manner, my Real Innermost Being, the Intimate came to me.

The Blessed told me, smiling, "You must die". These words of the intimate left me perplexed, confused and discouraged.

With a little fear I asked my internal Being (Atman), "Why do I have to die? Let me live a bit more, I am working for humanity..." I can still remember the moment when the Blessed, smiling, repeated for the second time... "You must die".

After that, the Adorable showed me in the astral light that which had to die in myself. Then I saw the Pluralized ego formed by a multitude of tenebrous entities, true swarm of perverse individuals, various psychic adjuncts, living demons who personify our errors.

This is how, my dear friends, I came to know that the ego is not something individual, but a sum of psychic adjuncts, a total of multiple quarrelsome and screaming egos.

Some of them represent anger, others greed, lust, envy, pride, some others laziness, gluttony and all their infinite derivatives.

Truly, I did not see anything worthy of being adored, any type of divinity in the ego.

Reaching this part of my lecture, it will not be surprising if some attending this conference object my words saying, "You , possibly saw your inferior ego, a sum of your psychic adjuncts as oriental Buddhism affirms. Your concept would have been quite different if you had perceived the SUPERIOR ego in all its grandeur".

Friends, I know very well the several ways of thinking you have, your evasions, your ways out, your different justifications, your reactions, your resistance, your desire to always make excel everything that has ego flavour.

It is clear that the ego does not want to die and wants to continue in some very subtle way and not in the denser and vulgar forms.

Nobody likes to see their beloved ego reduced to cosmic dust, just like that, just because someone said so in a lecture room.

It is even normal that the ego does not want to die and that it searches for philosophies that will promise a little corner in Heaven, a place in the churches' altars or something like that after death, full of infinite happiness.

We truly regret to have to disappoint people but there is no choice. We have to be lapidary, frank and sincere in these serious matters.

Since we, Gnostics, like to talk about concrete, clear and definitive facts, I will not have any inconvenience to narrate another unusual event with the purpose of demonstrating that the SUPERIOR ego does not exist.

Some other day, while I was in profound meditation according to all the rules of Gnana-Yoga, I entered something known as Nirvi- Kalpa-Shamadi. Then I left all supra-sensible bodies and I penetrated the world of the Solar Logos, converted into the Dragon of Wisdom.

In those logoc moments, beyond the body and the affects of the mind, I wanted to know something about the life of the Great Kabir, Jesus. It was precisely in that moment that I saw myself converted into Jesus of Nazareth, doing miracles and marvels in the Holy Land.

I still remember that instant when I was baptised by John in the Jordan. I saw myself inside a temple by the banks of the river. The Precursor was dressed in a beautiful tunic and when I got near him, and he, looking at me directly exclaimed, "Jesus, take off your dress because I am going to baptise you".

I got inside the sanctuary and, putting over my head the oil of the unction and then some water, he prayed and I felt transformed.

What followed was marvellous. Seated in a room I saw three divinely Suns; the first was the blue of the Father; the second the yellow of the Son and the third, the red of the Holy Spirit.

Here there are the three Logos. Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva. When I left that ecstatic state and I came back to my physical body, my confusion was terrible. I was Jesus of Nazareth? Me, the Christ? God and Virgin Mary avail me! A miserable sinner, a worm of the clay of the Earth, who is not even worthy to untying the sandals of the Master, converted just like that into Jesus of Nazareth?

Worried about this, I decided to enter meditation again and repeat the mystic experience, changing this time the purpose of it. Now, instead of wanting to know something about the life of Jesus, I was interested in John, and the baptism of the Nazarene.

Then, the mystical inner state came, I left all supra-sensible bodies and I remained in the logoc state gain.

When I reached this state, I fixed my attention more intensely on John the Baptist and then I saw myself converted into John, doing the things of the Precursor, baptizing Jesus etc., etc., etc.

When the ecstasy was lost, and when I came back to my physical body, I understood that in the world of the Logos, the world of Christ, there is no superior or inferior ego.

It is urgent that all here present understand that in Christ, we are one and that the heresy of separatism is the worst of all heresies.

Dear friends, everything passes away in this world, ideas pass, people pass, things pass. The only stable and permanent thing is the Being and the reason of Being of the Being is the Being itself.

Please distinguish therefore between what is the ego and what is the Being.

Q. Master, of what substance are the psychic adjuncts that constitute the ego made?

A. Ladies and gentlemen, it is indispensable for you to understand what the mind is and what are its functions.

The intellectual animal, wrongly called man, does not possess an individual mind yet. He has neither created nor fabricated it.

The proper mental body can only be created through sexual transmutations.

I want you all to understand that in the sacred sperm, there exists sexual Hydrogen TE-12.

Undoubtedly, the esotericist who does not spill the Vessel of Hermes (who does not ejaculate the semen) in fact, initiates inside his organism marvellous transmutations of the libido, resulting in the creation of the individual mental body.

Manas, the proper mental substance is within everybody, but it does not possess its individuality. It has got various forms, it consists of adjuncts that have never been unknown to esoteric Buddhism.

I beg the agreeable auditorium to follow the course of my dissertation with patience.

All those multiple quarrelsome and screaming egos that form the Myself, the Self, are constituted more or less of condensed mental substance.

Now you can explain to yourselves the reasons why any person constantly changes his opinions. We are, for example, an estate agent, a customer comes, we talk to him, we convince him that he should buy a beautiful house, the person gets excited and assures emphatically that he will buy it, and no one can make him change his mind.

Unfortunately, after a few hours everything changes. The customer's opinion is not the same. Another mental ego controls now his brain and the excited ego that hours before was keen on buying the property, is replaced by the new ego that does not have anything to do with the

business, nor with the given word. Then the house of cards is pulled down and the poor estate agent feels defrauded.

The ego that promises eternal love to a woman, is replaced the following day by another ego that has nothing to do with the oath and then the individual goes away leaving the poor woman disappointed.

The ego that swears loyalty to the Gnostic Movement, is replaced the next day by another ego that has nothing to do with the oath and the person leaves Gnosis and all the brothers of the sanctuary are confused and astonished.

You see, now, my dear friends, what are the infinite forms of the mind, how they control the capital centres of the brain and how they play with the human machine.

Q. Master, in this planet where we live the egos make our life tolerable but it is easy to understand that if we dissolve them and we separate ourselves from our desires, our life will be terribly sad and boring. Will it not?

A. Distinguished ladies and gentlemen, the authentic happiness lies in a radical re-evaluation of the Being.

Unquestionably, each time that the Being goes through an intimate re-evaluation, it experiences the authentic happiness.

Unfortunately, people confuse pleasure with happiness nowadays and they enjoy beastly fornication, adultery, alcohol, drugs, money, gambling, etc.

The limit of pleasure is pain and any form of animal pleasure will be transformed into bitterness.

Obviously, the elimination of the ego exalts the Being, bringing as a result happiness. Unfortunately, the Consciousness, bottled up within the ego, does not understand, does not comprehend the necessity of the intimate re-evaluation and prefers the beastly pleasures because it firmly believes that it is happiness.

Dissolve the Pluralized ego and experience the bliss of the exaltation of the Being.

Q. Master, concerning all you have said, it becomes evident and undeferrable to create a mental body so we do not have many minds?

A. I have listened to the gentleman's question and I will answer it.

Certainly the intellectual animal wrongly called man, does not have individual mind as we said before. Instead of one mind he has many minds and that is different.

What I am affirming here, can upset pseudo-esotericists and pseudo-occultists who are fully convinced by all theories that they read, which assure them that the rational homunculus has a mental body.

Allow us the freedom to disagree with such assurances. If the intellectual animal had individual mind, if he did not have diverse mental adjuncts that characterize him, we would have continuity of purpose, everybody would fulfil their words, nobody would affirm something today to negate it tomorrow, the supposed buyer of a house would come back next day with the money in his hand after having pledged his word and our Earth would be a paradise.

It is urgent to create the mental body and to dissolve the Pluralized ego if we want the authentic re-evaluation of the intimate BEING. Only that, only those sacred re-evaluations can give us the true happiness.

Q. Venerable Master. Is it possible for a person who gives money to church, reads the Bible, confesses, does charity for institutions, spreads the Gospels, has only one wife and other virtues, to have egos?

A. Distinguished ladies and gentlemen, allow me to inform you that the ego disguises itself as a saint, martyr, apostle, good husband, good wife, a mystic, penitent, anchorite, charitable, splendid, etc.

Among the cadences of verse crime also hides; in the perfumes of the temple crime also hides; in the shadow of the cross adultery and fornication also take place and the more wretched criminals assume the most pious poses, sublime figures, martyr appearances etc.

It is good to know that many virtuous people have very strong psychic adjuncts. Remember that there are a lot of virtues in the evil one and a lot of wickedness in the virtuous.

In the Abyss, in the nine Dantean circles there are many mystics, anchorites, penitents who believe they are doing well. Do not be surprised to hear that also in the Avern there are exemplary priests and devout people who follow them.

Q. Master, what are the spiritual values of someone sincere who has good intentions, but lives in error?

A. Dear friends, the question seems to be interesting, and I would like to answer it.

Remember that the path that leads to the Abyss is paved with good intentions: Many are called, but few are chosen.

The evil ones of all times had good intentions: Hitler full of magnificent intentions, ran over many countries and because of him millions of people died in the gas chamber, or in the concentration camps or before the firing squad or in the filthy jails.

Undoubtedly, that monster wanted the triumph of the great Germany and he did not save any effort to get it.

Nero set Rome on fire because of his art, with the mystical intentions of making the lyre universally resound and was throwing Christians to the Roman circus so that the lions could devour them with the intention to liberate his people from what he considered an epidemic or scourge, Christianity.

The executioner who executes an unjust order, kills his fellow men full of magnificent intentions.

Millions of people fell under the guillotine during the French Revolution and the executioners worked with magnificent intentions because they wanted people to triumph.

Robespierre, full of magnificent intentions, carried out many innocents to the scaffold.

We must not forget what the Holy Inquisition was. Then the inquisitors with magnificent intentions condemned many unfortunate people to die at the stake, on the racks, in martyrdom.

I want you, ladies and gentlemen, to understand that what is important is the good deeds and not the good intentions, which can be more or less erroneous.

The Lords of Karma in the Tribunals of Objective Justice judge the souls by their deeds, concrete, clear and definitive facts, and not just good intentions.

The results speak for themselves. Good intentions are useless, if the facts are disastrous.

Q. Master. Which is the procedure to follow in order to liberate us from the psychological adjuncts that torture our mind?

A. Honourable public, it is urgent and compelling to annihilate the ego, to reduce it to ashes voluntarily and in a conscious manner if we truly want to avoid the descent to the infernal worlds.

I want you to know that it is in relation with other people, living with our family or with our fellow workers etc., that the hidden defects show up spontaneously, and if we find ourselves in a state of alert perception, alert novelty, then we are able to see them as they are in themselves.

The discovered defect must be analysed judiciously, meditated thoroughly with the purpose of comprehending it integrally.

Is not enough to understand the defect, we must go deeper, it is indispensable to explore ourselves, to find the intimate roots of the defect that we have understood until we reach its profound meaning.

Any spark of Consciousness can immediately illuminate us and in a thousandth of a second we can really capture the deep meaning of the comprehended defect.

Elimination is different. Some could have understood a psychological defect and even penetrated in its deep meaning and yet continue with it in the different departments of the mind.

It is not possible to be free from such and such an error without elimination.

The latter is vital, cardinal and definitive if we want to die from instant to instant, from moment to moment.

However, it is not with the mind that we can eradicate errors. With the understanding we can label our diverse psychological defects, give them different names, transfer them from one level of the subconsciousness to another, hide them from ourselves, judge them, pardon them etc. etc., yet it is not possible to alter them or eradicate them radically.

A power superior to the mind is needed; we need to appeal to a transcendental potency if we truly want to eliminate errors and to die within us here and now.

Fortunately, such a superior power is found latent in all human creatures. I want to refer to Kundalini, the Igneous Serpent of Our Magical Powers.

In full chemical intercourse, we can beg our particular Divine Mother to eliminate that psychological error that we have not only comprehended, but felt its profound meaning as well.

You can be sure that our particular Cosmic Mother, holding the lance of Eros, will wound mortally the psychic adjunct which personifies the error that we need to eliminate.

It is precisely with that holy spear, this marvellous emblem of the creative energy, the weapon with which Devi-Kundalini will eliminate from us here and now the defect that we want to annihilate.

Naturally, the elimination of those adjuncts takes place progressively, since many of them are processed in the 49 levels of the subconsciousness.

This means that any psychological defect is represented by thousands of psychic adjuncts that gestate and develop in the 49 subconscious levels of the mind.

Someone may not be a fornicator in the intellectual zone, and yet be a fornicator in the more profound zones of the subconsciousness.

Many mystics who were extremely chaste in the intellectual level and even in 20 or 30 subconscious levels, failed in more profound levels when they were submitted to esoteric trials.

Someone may not be a thief in the rational level and even up to 48 subconscious levels and yet fail in the 49th level.

Thus the defects are versatile and holy people can be frightfully perverse in the more profound levels of the subconsciousness.

Through the esoteric trials, the initiates discover themselves.

Failure, in the trials indicate the different psychological states we are in.

Q. Venerable Master. Could you tell us how people who are not married could accomplish this work.

A. Distinguished ladies and gentlemen, the lance of Eros, the holy spear can always be handled by Devi-Kundalini, our individual Divine Cosmic Mother.

However there is a difference between married and single people. When the spear is handled during the sexual trance, it has a superior electric power.

When the lance is not used during the erotic trance, it has a marvellous power, but inferior.

The single person can also advance, although their work will be a bit slower, however, by getting married the work will be stronger, faster, more powerful in the complete sense of the word.

Single people can advance up to a certain profoundly defined point by nature. Beyond that limit, it is not possible to advance without Sexual Magic.

CHAPTER 16

THE DEVIL

Dear friends gathered here tonight on December 18th, 1972; the tenth year of Aquarius. Today we start on the second part of our talks.

A lot has been said about the Devil, quite a lot has been written but few are the ones who have really explained it.

We must look for the origin of this myth in the initiatic crypts of the past and in the archaic caves.

Let's reflect for a moment upon what the Sun is. Unquestionably, this King Star illuminates us and gives us life; however it makes contrast with darkness.

Any midday, Sunny as it may be, has its shadows under the leafy trees of the solitary path, inside the grottos of the mountains or simply behind any mobile or immobile body.

Everyone of us projects his own shadow, here and there.

Light and shadows, in harmonious antithesis, mark a complete dualism whose extraordinary synthesis is wisdom.

Let's go a little further, let's go deeper into the unknown of our Being.

We know that beyond the body and the affects and the mind, there is the divine interior Logoi... Unquestionably, this which is the ineffable, which is the real, projects his own reflection, its own particular shadow, within us here and now.

Undoubtedly, the intimate Sun of each one of us has his own shadow and this fulfils a specific mission in the depth of our own Consciousness.

Obviously such a shadow, such logoiic reflection is the psychological trainer, Lucifer, the tempter...

In the psychological gymnasium of the human existence, a trainer is always needed with the purpose of gaining powers, faculties, extraordinary virtues etc.

How could the virtues sprout in ourselves if temptation did not exist?

Only through the fight, the contrast, the temptation and the rigorous esoteric discipline, can the flowers of virtue sprout in us.

Therefore, the Devil is not the tenebrous character created by the dogmatism of some dead sects, on which the Marquis of Merville put a curse.

The Devil is not that fabulous entity that deserved pardon either, as Giovanni Papini wrote in his famous book called "The Devil". The compassionate writer was ex-communicated because of that book. We all know only too well that Giovanni Papini was the spoiled child of the Vatican. However he was disqualified in times of Pius XII.

Ladies and gentlemen: Satan, Lucifer, the Devil is something more than all that. It is the reflection of our own intimate Being within us and in our own Consciousness, here and now.

Going through old mythologies of ancient times, we can evidence clearly that such a satanic myth was spread out to the corners of the world by the priests of the Heliolatry or Heliocentric religion that had been definitively universal before.

Let's remember that there was a time in the past when everywhere, in all places of the planet Earth, there were raised , temples of the Sun and of the Dragon.

Then, there existed the dragonish cults and the priests of the universal religion who called themselves; "Sons of the Dragon" or simply dragons.

The symbol of the dragon was taken from those gigantic flying reptiles that existed in times of Atlantis and Lemuria.

It is interesting that such a symbol had been used to allegorize all shadows of the Sun, all reflection of the King Star , including the intimate particular Lucifer of every human being.

In the Egypt of the Pharaohs, the Sun of the Midday, the Sacred Absolute Sun, was always symbolized by Osiris, while his shadow, his reflection, his Lucifer was allegorized by Tiphon.

In the Greek mysteries, the Spiritual Sun, the Christmas Star, the demiurge-creator, was always represented by Apollo; while his shadow, his Lucifer, his Satan, his individual divine reflection, was definitely allegorized by Pityon.

In the "Apocalypse" of Saint John; the shining Sun Christ is always symbolized by Michael, the warrior-divinity; while his cosmic shadow is personified by the Red Dragon.

In the middle ages the Logos was allegorized with the personality of Saint George; while his shadow was symbolized by the Dragon.

Let's observe what are BEL and the Dragon, the Sun and its shadow, the day and the night.

The devil then, is not that character that some dead sects have seated on the throne of ignominy to terrorize the weak.

With just reason Goethe puts in the mouth of his God that phrase with which the Divinity addressed Mephistopheles: "Out of all from your species, rebellious genius to my law, you are the least harmful and prejudicial".

A lot has been said about the satanic myth and some even guess that it came to the western world from the land of Egypt.

We don't deny in any way that many solar gods with their corresponding dragons from Hindustan, came to the land of the pharaoh. We do not negate either that the allegory of Osiris and Tiphon was also represented in old Europe. However, we go further, we have the right to think of the Hyperborean and their solar cults, together with their dragons and infernos.

It was not exclusively the pre-Vedic India that sent its solar Gods and cults to Egypt. Without any doubt the submerged Atlantis also left archaic cults to the Sun and its dragons in the country of Sais and on the banks of the Nile.

It is urgent to defeat the Dragon, to kill the Dragon, when we want to be swallowed by the Serpent, when one wishes to be converted into Serpent.

This means to come out successfully from all temptation set by the Dragon, to come out victoriously, eliminating the ego, disintegrating all the psychic adjuncts that make it up, to reduce to cosmic dust all the remembrances of desire, etc.

Undoubtedly, after being devoured by the Serpent we are transformed into Serpent. Later, the Eagle, the Third Logos, the Arch-Hierophant and Arch-magus, our Real Being, the Secret Master, swallows the Serpent. Then, we are converted into feathered serpents; into the Mexican Quetzalcoatl, into Mahatma and the work is finished.

On reaching these transcendental heights of the Being, at these intimate re-evaluations; the reflection of the Logos, his particular shadow within ourselves, the Devil, comes back to the Logos, mixes up with Him, is fused with Him, because deep inside HE is HE...

Q.- Master, if I have to forget even the memory of desire. Which stimulus am I going to use to do my work in the Lighted Forge of Vulcan?

A.- With great pleasure I will answer this question coming from the auditorium.

The Sacred Scriptures affirm emphatically that first is the animal and after the spiritual.

Undoubtedly, when the work is started in the Forge of Cyclops, desire (Uste in Sanskrit) is needed, because the profound re-evaluations of the Being have not yet been accomplished.

It will be impossible to demand from beginners Maithuna, Transcendental Sexology, Yoga-Sex or Kundalini-Yoga with radical exclusion of desire.

However, later, with the dissolution of the psychological ego, it is unquestionable that the factor "desire" will be unnecessary. Reason: desire cannot exist any longer if every subconscious animal agent has been radically eliminated.

Reaching these transcendental heights of the Being, we can work in the Ninth Sphere exclusively with the force of Eros, with the power of the Sexual Te-12 hydrogen, with the transcendent electricity of the zoosperm.

Thus, dear friends, in the last stage desire is not indispensable for the work in the Lighted Forge of Vulcan.

Q.- Dear Master, being Satan the reflection of God and therefore being love. Is it not incongruent to say that the ego is satanic?

A.- Distinguished gentleman, ladies, friends, remember that there are two types of darkness. The first we will call the darkness of silence and of the august secret of the wise. The second we will classify as the darkness of ignorance and error.

Obviously the first one is the supra-darkness; undoubtedly the second is the infra-darkness.

This means that darkness is bipolar and the negative is the split of the positive.

By simple logical induction, I invite you to understand that the Prometheus-Lucifer, chained to the hard rock, sacrificing himself for us, submitted himself to all tortures. Even being the faithful of the scale, the giver of light, the measurement and the weight, the guardian of the seven mansions that only allows to pass those who have been anointed by wisdom, and who carry in their right hand the lamp of Hermes, it is split into the fatal aspect of the egoistic multiplicity, into those sinister psychic adjuncts that compound our ego and that have been studied properly by Tantric Buddhist esotericism.

With this explanation I hope you have understood my words.

Q.- Master, the practice of the Maithuna-Yoga has existed since time immemorial, because in the Vedanta India complex erotic stimuli were exhibited publicly as in the bas-reliefs of the temples? It seems to me that those stimuli make the practice of the Maithuna even more difficult.

A.- With great pleasure will I answer the question.

Certainly in the Hindustani Kama-Kalpa, there appears a tantric photograph of a sacred sculpture existing in a very ancient temple...

I want to refer myself emphatically to the work of Sexual Magic.

If we carefully observe the photograph of the mentioned Hindu book, we will see a woman in Sidar-shana: her head is pointing down, her legs up with the particularity that they are not in the lotus position, but open to the left and right, even when the knees are bent, leaving the inferior part of the legs in a horizontal position. The head is sustained in the hands and forearms, in the way this sacred asana is known in the world of Yoga.

The most interesting thing is the following: a magus, practically seated between her legs, with the phallus forcibly introduced in the uterus, practices Maithuna.

Undoubtedly, that tantric woman could not remain in this position with her head down if two more women were not helping her on her left and right.

There we clearly see a pair of young women helping to hold the body of the yogi.

These auxiliary women half naked feel terrible lust and this is clearly guessed in their eyes.

The magus enjoys caressing the breasts of one and another, meanwhile he keeps the phallus connected with the feminine yoni.

Undoubtedly this tantric practice, complicated and difficult between four persons is unnecessary and is totally rejected by the Universal White Brotherhood.

It is good to remind the auditorium that those complex sexual practices, realized by more than two persons certainly correspond to the black tantrism and we can demonstrate that when we study the sinister teachings of the Dag-Dugpa Clan, in the church of the priests of red hood in the region of the Himalayas, Oriental Tibet.

It is obvious that the adepts of the yellow church, white tantrics or true Urdhvaret yogis only practice the Sahaja Maithuna according to the mandates of the Gnostic church (sexual union of husband and wife in a legitimately constituted home).

Thus the sexual act or Maithuna among more than two people, as it has been illustrated by the "Kama-Kalpa", is unquestionably black magic.

Obviously, the left tantrism is different from the white tantrism and this illustration of the "Kama-Kalpa" is evidently sinister and tenebrous. Never could it be accepted by the white tantra initiation of the Buddhist yellow church.

There is no doubt that the various asanas of black tantrics instead of awakening the Kundalini or sacred Prana to make it ascend through the medullary canal, it stimulates and develops the abominable Kundartiguador organ, converting the aspirant into a tenebrous personality, into a black magus of the worst kind.

We don't ignore the "Kama Sutra" and the "Kama-Kalpa". Unfortunately, the first has been adulterated in a disgraceful manner to circulate it in the western world; and the second is stained with black tantras or sadanas of bonzos and dugpas.

I ask for my affirmations to be corroborated, for them to be verified clearly, with previous study of Buddhist cannons and secret occult books in subterranean crypts of central Asia.

Since I am an Adept and I am in direct contact with the Masters of the White Lodge, such as K.H, Moria, Hilarion, etc. it is clear that I can make this clarifications in a completely conscious and precise manner.

Q.- Master, how can we differentiate if Lucifer or the ego acts within us?

A.- With great pleasure am I going to answer the question.

We have already talked clearly about the luciferian supra-darkness and about the infra-darkness of ignorance and the error. Lucifer, the tempter, the great trainer of the psychological gymnasium of existence, works tempting us and these internal impressions normally are negatively or fatally polarized through egoistical activity.

Undoubtedly, only through the serene self-reflection and the profound inner meditation, can we make clear differentiation between the intimate and direct Luciferian impressions and the beastly egoistic impressions.

Normally, people with dormant Consciousness are not prepared to make such differentiation of impressions; this requires a lot of psychological training.

Q.- Master, the devil is always allegorized with a trident. Does that symbol have a special meaning?

A.- This question of the auditorium reminds me of the trident of the mind that is used by the brahmanes of the Hindustan and Pakistan. However, we go further, we get to the three primary forces of the Universe allegorized by the trident.

It is clear that by defeating the Dragon we can crystallize within us those three forces and then, in fact, we are converted into true solar gods.

Is not the Dragon the reflection of the Sun? Understand then what the trident means.

Q.- Dear Master, when working with Lucifer in the ninth sphere in order to eliminate the ego, are we doing it with the positive as well as the negative forces of Lucifer?

A.- Distinguished gentleman, ladies; obviously Lucifer is the ladder to descend and ascend and to work and dissolve the ego in the laboratory of sexual alchemy.

Indisputably, only through the Luciferian fire can we reduce to ashes the negative crystallization of our psyche, the infra-human elements, the psychic adjuncts, unhappy derivatives of Luciferian force.

In this way, friends, the transcendental fohat, the sexual electricity, the marvellous power of Christ-Lucifer, redeems, works, disintegrates the useless, in order to liberate the Essence, the Consciousness, the Buddhata.

CHAPTER 17

THE DRAGON OF DARKNESS

Dear friends, gathered here tonight after Christmas 1972. We are going to talk about the Dragon of Darkness.

Remember that these teachings will be the Christmas Message of 1973- 1974.

Undoubtedly this subject of the Devil worries public opinion nowadays and it is necessary to clarify it, to indicate, to point out with precision the crude satanic realism.

Frankly, I don't believe in the Devil of dogmatic religions and I think you will not accept that fetish of the profane clergy, neither.

It is obvious that in Atlantis, before the second Transalpine catastrophe, there existed a flying reptile of Neptunian type, covered with scales in the land of Mu.

The Chaldeans always wanted to symbolize the darkness of the night, the reflection of the Logos in the Universe and within each one of us, with the famous amphibian of Atlantis.

H.P.B thinks that this creature is Makara, the tenth sign of the zodiac. However, we go a little further in this matter, because I am firmly convinced that this mysterious creature is completely of Neptunian type.

In any case the scaled flying reptile of the Chaldeans was taken later on by the Jews and then by the Christians.

The most regrettable thing is that this allegory or symbol has been converted into that frightful and horrifying figure of the orthodox devil.

It is good to remember now, the Gnostic sect of the Naassians who adored the Serpent. The adepts of this order symbolized the Dragon or the reflection of the Logos with the shining constellation of the seven stars. I want to refer myself emphatically and precisely to the constellation of the Dragon.

Some guess that John, the seer of the "Apocalypse", is the author of that allegory. Such a supposition is wrong because the dragon is from Neptune, from the magic of Atlantis .

The seven stars of the constellation of the Dragon stand out in the hand of the Alpha and the Omega, that Vision of the "Apocalypse" that appeared to John.

Therefore, the Dragon, Lucifer, Prometheus, Satan or the Devil in its superior aspect, is the very Logos "The Born by Itself", the Hindu Aja. In its inferior aspect it is the esoteric Dragon or the authentic and legitimate Devil, (different from the dogmatic, orthodox one). Every Hierophant, every true self-realized is a Dragon of wisdom.

Therefore, dear friends, I want you to understand what the dogmatic fetish or the fantastic orthodox devil is, and what the reflection of the Logos really is, the shadow of God within us, the real Devil or Lucifer or the sacred Prometheus.

I can feel some resistance within you in your own subconsciousness, due to the education that you received and the wrong ideas that even now you all have about the Devil.

I am not surprised in any way by this prejudice that is conditioning your intellect. You were taught to believe in a terrible devil, sitting on a throne of ignominy, with a steel fork in his right hand, dominating the whole world and now it is clear that when you have listened to my words, when I have told you that the devil of the dogmatic sects is a mere fantasy, which does not exist and what truly exists is the devil of the good law, the shadow of the spiritual Sun within each of us, the shadow of the night in opposition to the day, the shadow of the trees at the side of the road etc, it is obvious that it touches and even surprises you but without leaving that typical suspicion of a false belief that was placed in you since the first years of your childhood.

How can the shadow of the eternal living God be bad? Please, reflect upon this a bit... In the British Museum there is a representation of this scaled creature, by the way, quite interesting.

There also exists in this museum an archaic and very antique painting of the Tree of knowledge of Good and Evil, the apple tree of Eden...

It is very interesting to see near that tree Adam and Eve, a man and a woman trying to reach the apples with the intention to eat them.

Behind the trunk of the tree there is the Serpent-Dragon, and high, in the clouds there are some beings cursing the tree, a living representation of exotericist or profane clergy, ignorant of the sexual mysteries.

There is no doubt that the two human beings, the man and the woman are before The Tree of knowledge of Good and Evil.

The Dragon-Serpent is the Initiator and this must be profoundly understood.

I am going to explain frankly, I am going to tell you what all this is, so that you understand and walk firmly on the difficult and narrow path that leads to the final liberation.

Unquestionably, the Serpent is the sexual fire that must ascend by the spinal medullar canal, grade by grade up to the brain.

Naturally this igneous element has extraordinary powers and when it ascends by the dorsal spine, it transforms us radically.

The Dragon, undoubtedly is the most extraordinary psychological trainer that exists within each of us.

The divine Daimon, cited so many times by Socrates, the very shadow of our individual spirit, submits us to temptation with the purpose of training us, to educate us. Only in that way it is possible for the precious gems of virtues to sprout out in our psyche...

Now, I ask myself and I ask you, where is the evil in Lucifer? The results speak for themselves. If there is no temptation, there is no virtue. The bigger the temptations, the greater the virtues. The important thing is not to fall into temptation and that is why we must pray to our Inner Father, "Lead us not into temptation".

Having seen those two aspects, then, that hide behind the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil; we reach the logical conclusion that the Dragon and the Serpent, or Serpent-Dragon, is without any doubt the great practical Initiator.

We have provided the clue many times and we will never get tired of repeating it: "Connection of the phallus and the uterus, without ejaculation of the semen." Only in this way does the sacred fire of sex starts ascending by the medullar spinal canal, grade by grade, vertebra by vertebra and finally transforms us radically.

That the Dragon tempts us during the work, it is his duty; he must make us strong, he must educate us in the sexual gymnasium, he must convert us into athletes of Sexual Magic.

Much later, the Igneous Serpent of our magical powers, must devour us and then, in fact, we will be converted into serpents...

However before that extraordinary event, before that banquet of the serpentine fire, we must defeat the Dragon, that is, we must come out victoriously from temptation.

Then, at the end, the Scaled Lucifer, the shadow of the Eternal, the intimate reflection of our own true divine Being, will come back to Him, will fuse with Him, will shine in Him...

On reaching these heights we can exclaim with the ancient initiates, I am a Dragon, I am Him, Him, Him...

Q.- Master, does the divine Daimon only tempts us in the sexual work or also tempts us in the work of the dissolution of the ego?

A.- Distinguished lady, it is urgent for you to understand that the root of the ego is found in the sexual abuse, in the lust, in fornication, in adultery... If we remove the roots from a tree, it is clear that it will die. Something like that happens to the ego... Unfortunately, Lucifer must educate us in sex, there he must submit us to a rigorous training through the most severe temptations; it is clear that if there, in sex, we come out victoriously, the disintegration of the ego will inevitably happen.

I don't mean with this that all psychological defects must not be worked out with the purpose of reducing them to ashes; I am only emphasizing the sexual part, because it is in fornication where the original sin is.

Q.- V.M, I have heard that in some of the Gospels the great Kabir Jesus said, "You are sons of Satan, not of God". Can you explain that?

A.- Obviously we are sons of the Dragon, of Satan, of the Devil, of Darkness.

If someone wants to become son of God, he must defeat the Dragon, the Tempter, the Scaled; then we will be converted into sons of God, into Dragons of Wisdom.

However the great Kabir Jesus never cursed his Shadow. In none of the four Gospels it is said that Jesus extended his right hand to curse his own Shadow.

When Jesus, the great Gnostic priest was tempted by Satan, he only exclaimed: "Satan, Satan, for it is written, Thou shall not tempt the Lord thy God and him only shalt thou serve".

Therefore it is quite clear that Satan, Lucifer-Prometheus, must obey God. His duty is to tempt the Initiate. It will be absurd for the shadow of the Eternal to tempt the Eternal, in other words, for the Devil to tempt God.

It can be clearly seen in the words of the Great Kabir Jesus, that Lucifer is the minister of the Highest, the guardian of the Seven Mansions, the slave of Divinity.

Whoever anathematizes the Shadow of the living Eternal God, is obviously anathematizing the very God, because God and his Shadow are one. Have I made myself clear?

Q.- Master, could it be that the devil of dogmatic orthodoxy with horns, tail and trident, is a representation of the psychic adjuncts that constitute the ego?

A.- Distinguished gentleman, I already said in past talks that we must make a clear differentiation between what the divine Daimon and what the ego are.

Undoubtedly, the ego in itself, with all its psychic adjuncts is perverted astral light, malignant mind, and has nothing to do with Lucifer. It is the antithesis of him, the fatal opposite.

Q.- Master I understand that the divine Daimon and the ego are totally different, but since the latter is formed by the Red Devils of Seth, I believe that the devil with trident that we all know can very well represent the ego. Don't you think so?

A.- Distinguished gentleman, the background of your question is wrong, it is based on an error, on a prejudice, ladies and gentlemen, I don't know why a flying reptile of ancient Atlantis has been converted into a cursed fetish.

I don't believe it is correct to use that error as a ground for a question; I don't agree that a poor innocent amphibian must forcibly represent the perversity of the ego.

I agree that this reptile can symbolize the shadow of the Eternal. But frankly, it seems incongruent that it should allegorize our psychological defects.

We could allegorize the ego in any other form as well. Let's remember the Three Classical Furies or the Medusa, etc. With those classical figures we could symbolize the ego and its psychological adjuncts.

Q.- Master, the catholic religion, for example, doesn't use the Dragon as the devil, but it represents it as a man with horns, tail, hoofs and trident. What can you tell me about that?

A.- I can see here in the auditorium a lady who has made an interesting question and of course I will answer it with all clarity.

Ladies and gentlemen the devil of the catholic religion is nothing else than a derivative of the same pictorial Dragon of the Chaldeans, inspired by a poor flying reptile of the Atlantian continent.

I invite you to understand that this innocent animal was painted later as a Dragon and lastly in the most recent figure as a fetish with hoofs, horns and black wings that frightened ignorant people so much.

It is necessary to discard ignorance, to inquire, to investigate, to study...

Q.- Venerable Master, when we talk about the Tree of knowledge of Good and Evil, what is really the meaning of good and what is the meaning of evil?

A.- That question seems to be very interesting and I feel pleasure in answering it.

Friends, I want you to know that in the more objective sense of the word, good is everything that we do consciously in accordance with the Great Law, and evil is everything that after being done, causes us remorse.

Q.- Master, there are people who although they do evil, it does not cause them remorse. Can you tell us why?

A.- Distinguished lady, your question deserves a careful examination. First of all, what is remorse?

If the transcendental aspects of our Intimate Being are confronted before our own Logos or before the Sacred Absolute Sun, then we can verify by ourselves the psychological errors of the inferior parts of our psyche, and this will produce remorse in us.

Normally, the cited process that I've just said is realized in all human beings, although they ignore it radically in the physical world. Anyway, they feel remorse after a bad action.

The fate of the determined pervert is very different. Since those have gone too far away from the Sacred Absolute Sun due to their evils, it is clear that within themselves those procedures do not take place, and therefore remorse is impossible in them.

Q.- Master, you have explained to us that the Dragon of Darkness, in synthesis, is the great trainer in the gymnasium of life, which we must defeat to create virtues; but since when defeating the Dragon what we are really doing is decapitating the ego, and since in that process the work with the Igneous Serpent of Our Magical Powers, which is Our Divine Mother, has a vital importance, I cannot avoid to relate the Dragon of Darkness with our Divine Mother, that is Devi-Kundalini. Is that incongruent?

A.- I heard the question and I am going to answer it with great pleasure.

Ladies and gentlemen, I want to remind you again the Chaldean painting in the British Museum. Behind the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil there appears the Dragon-Serpent, that is, the effective and practical Initiator.

Obviously, the Dragon only respects the Serpent and this is unquestionable.

It is said that we must defeat the Dragon or kill the Dragon, which is the symbolic affirmation of the victory over temptation.

As we are educated and trained, as the precious gems of virtues shine within our soul, the ego is dissolved and this is unanswerable, irrefutable.

In any case we must defeat the Dragon to be swallowed by the Serpent. Blessed is he who is converted into Serpent.

Q.- Master, could the interior Dragon drastically work a miracle, for example, do something spectacular with the intention of correcting someone.

A.- Friends, it comes to my mind in these moments a very interesting event related by a Gnostic brother from Costa Rica.

He says that something extraordinary and unexpected happened in a village in his country.

It happened to a prostitute. She used to get drunk incessantly with all kinds of alcoholic beverages and then she used to say, "I go to bed with ten or fifteen men everyday, I go to bed with any man that gets in my way, and even if the devil comes in my way, I will go to bed with him..." One night a sailor came to her door, he was very handsome; the woman did not find it inconvenient to go to bed with him... Afterwards, she went to the window sat there and was looking out on the street... Suddenly the young man called her saying, "You don't know me, look at me, so that you can know me". The wretched, obeying the indications of the young man, went back inside the room and then, looking at him who was her instrument of pleasure, she saw something horrifying, terrible, tenebrous.

The Scaled One, disguised in the way orthodox Roman Catholicism represents him, was staring at her and at the same time a strong sulphur odour was filling the place...

The woman could not resist that and fell to the ground unconscious, uttering very acute shrieks at the same time.

When the neighbours heard her cries, they came to help her but the intense odour of sulphur kept them away from the place.

Later, the wretched woman, after having related what had happened to her in hospital, died on the third day. The Devil took her away.

The narrator says that the sulphur smell lasted for some time in the place and people use to avoid going along the street where the house was.

Analyzing this story carefully, we find in practice an operation of moral asepsis, an urgent method used by the same interior Lucifer of that woman.

There is no doubt that her intimate God ordered his shadow, his Lucifer, his particular interior Dragon, to materialize in such a form in front of the unfortunate woman, to make himself visible and tangible before her and even to copulate with her...

Obviously her Divine Intimate Sun could not have realized this copulation, this apparition, but since his particular shadow is already polarized negatively in respect to the positive light, it is obvious that he could do exactly all that.

The results were marvellous later. The unfortunate woman disincarnated full of terror and when she comes back, when she is born again in this world, when she takes a new physical body it will be very difficult for her to become a prostitute again. That terror, that psychic shock has remained in her consciousness.

It is almost sure that in her future existence she will resolve to follow the right path, the path of chastity.

In this manner the Dragon can work and operate drastically at a given moment.

CHAPTER 18

SUBTERRANEAN CRYPTS

I see with great pleasure a group of very selected Gnostic visitors who came to Mexico after having attended the International Gnostic Congress in the republic of El Salvador.

We are going to continue with our talks and I hope that all of you get the most from them. After this introduction we are going to start tonight's talk.

There existed in ancient Chaldea and in Egypt marvellous catacombs, subterranean crypts where the Mysteries were cultivated.

It is good to remember the crypts of Thebes and Memphis, unquestionably the first ones were even more famous.

On the western side of the Nile there existed in those times, long profound passages that reached the desert of Libya.

In those crypts the secrets related to the "Kuklos Anankes" were cultivated, the inevitable cycle, the circle of necessity.

Now that we are talking about it, it comes to my mind the Temple of The Serpents in San Juan of Teotihuacan.

The esoteric investigator can see there in detail the rattlesnake engraved in the rock and, most astonishingly of all, is that near that sacred snake of the Aztecan mysteries, there stands out a snail engraved in a living stone.

Various snails on both sides of the divine serpent shine beautifully.

There is no doubt that in those subterranean crypts of Chaldea, Thebes and Memphis the wisdom of the serpent was really cultivated.

The transcendental study of the inevitable cycle or circle of necessity that is processed during the Cosmic Manifestation in the spiral or snail form is also well known.

You can see, dear Gnostic brothers who are accompanying me tonight, the intimate relation that always exists between the serpent and the snail. Reflect for a moment upon the profound meaning that both the serpent and the snail intrinsically possess.

Obviously, the serpent is the transcendental sexual power, the marvellous power that gives us existence, the force that originates all life.

Any authentic esotericist knows very well that the serpentine sexual power of all the Universe has power over all Tattwas, and therefore, over the elements of nature.

The serpentine universal power gives rise to infinite creations; Devi-Kundalini creates the mental, the astral, the etheric and the physical bodies.

Now then, if Maha-Kundalini or in other words the Cosmic Mother, the mother nature, has created the Universe or has taken the form of the world. Obviously she has also made all the processes on the basis of the spiral line so vividly allegorized by the snail.

Any inner progress, any intimate developing is based on the spiral of life.

Therefore we can say in a personal way that each of us is a bad snail within the bosom of the Father.

Each soul is assigned 108 existences to achieve self-realization and those existences are processed in spirals, sometimes higher, sometimes lower (this is the snail).

But let's go a little deeper. Let's study the "Kuklos Anankes", the inevitable cycle or circle of necessity.

It is very interesting that this very profound topic was only studied inside the subterranean crypts.

Undoubtedly, this is the same doctrine as the transmigration of souls that later on was taught by the avatar Krishna, in India.

Nonetheless, it is well known that the Egyptian "Kuklos Anankes" was even more specific... We have talked a lot, we have affirmed in these conferences what the descent to the infernal worlds is; we have said with emphasis that when the cycle of 108 lives that every soul is assigned is finished and we have not achieved self-realization, we enter the infernal worlds.

Obviously, we involute frightfully in those submerged regions, until we reach the ninth circle, situated in the heart of the world. There the lost ones are disintegrated, they are reduced to cosmic dust.

After the Second Death (and this is something that we had said in our past conferences) the soul or the failed souls appear again, come out again to the light of the Sun to start a new journey, a new evolution that starts inevitably from the lowest steps which is the mineral kingdom.

What is interesting in the Egyptian "Kuklos Anankes", is precisely the specifications, the diverse analyses and syntheses. It is clear that we must take into account the ray in which each Essence evolves when coming out from the Abyss, and subsequently its particular line of evolution.

There are various vegetable families, animal species, different kinds of mineral elements etc., etc., etc.

The Rectors of nature cannot make all the Essences that have come from the Abyss pass through the same mineral element, be it iron, copper or silver etc., or through a certain vegetable family or through a specific animal species. The Guru Devas must distribute life

wisely, because some Essences can live in iron, others in copper, others in silver, etc; not all Essences could go through the same mineral element.

The families of the vegetable elementals, are very well organized in the etheric world and not all elementals could be pines or mint. Every vegetable family is different. There are lunar, Mercurial, Venusian, Solar, Martian, Jupiterian, Saturnine plants.

Every Essence will have to relate with such and such vegetable department according to their Ray of Creation, to solve all this, to know how to distribute them, is something that corresponds to the Rectors of nature.

The animal species are varied and it would be absurd to reincorporate specific Essences in animal organisms that don't belong to their Ray of Creation. Certain Essences can evolve in the kingdom of birds, others in the quadruped, others among the fish of the immense ocean. The Rectors of Life must know therefore how to handle those elemental currents wisely to avoid confusions, anarchies, unnecessary destructions.

And lastly, the entrance of the currents of Life into the kingdom of the rational humanoids is very delicate. A lot of wisdom is needed to avoid catastrophes.

You can understand now what is the doctrine of the transmigration of the souls when studied profoundly by the Egyptians.

Wotan also talks of a serpent's hole, in which he had the bliss to penetrate.

The relation between the snake's hole mentioned by Wotan here in Mexico and the crypts of Egypt and Chaldean is obvious.

This serpent's or snake's hole is nothing else other than a subterranean cave, a crypt of mysteries, which this great Initiate entered successfully.

Wotan says that he could penetrate through that snake's hole to the interior of the Earth and reach the roots of heavens because he himself was a snake, a serpent. The Druids of the British Celtic region in Europe, also called themselves serpents.

It is good to remember the Egyptian Karnak and the British Carnac, living symbols of the Mount of The Serpent.

There is no doubt that you know very well what the Serpent is; you already have this information, therefore I don't think that it is new to you.

The Hindustan clearly talks about the Serpent. They refer to it as a marvellous electric sexual power, the sacred fire that is hidden in each of us.

It is undoubtable that this igneous or serpentine power looks really like a snake. The clairvoyants can see it in this way.

From the point of view of occult anatomy, we could confirm to you in an emphatic manner that it looks like a snake coiled three and a half times within the magnetic centre of the coccyx, fundamental basis of the dorsal spine.

Sometimes I am afraid that you have not understood me, but I know that you have read my books and therefore tonight's teaching is not strange to you.

First of all, we must awake the fire and make it go up along the medullar canal to the brain; only in this way can we be transformed radically.

Afterwards (and this is more tremendous) we must be swallowed by the Serpent. Only thus can we be converted into Serpents. This is the teaching of Wotan. This is the doctrine of the Mayans and the Aztecs.

We could never enjoy the powers of the Snake, without being swallowed by her previously and unfortunately this is something that pseudo-esotericists and pseudo-occultists ignore.

However, I want you to understand that it is not possible to be swallowed by the Serpent without having defeated the Dragon before.

In my last book called "The Three Mountains" I talk of the Dragon too, but there I wanted to refer to that abominable monster that each human being carries within, together with the three traitors that have to be disintegrated inevitably in the lunar infernos.

Now, I am talking about a different dragon. I am referring to the reflection of the Logos within us, here and now, the authentic Devil, the sacred Dragon of the Dragonians that has nothing bad or perverse as ignorant people suppose.

That Red Dragon, that shadow of the Solar Logos in us, that psychological trainer that each of us carries within, puts us into the temptation alleys with the intention of training us on the path of virtue.

We have said, and I will never get tired of repeating to satiety, that without temptation there is no virtue. The stronger the temptations are, the bigger the virtues will be, if we come out victoriously.

Temptation is fire, triumph over temptation is light. Let's not look with disdain at the Baphomet Tiphon, the Devil, because each one of us carries him within and he is the shadow of the intimate God.

Remember, brethren, that the devil is every contrast, the devil is the shadow of the Sun, the shadow of every tree at the light of the King Star, the night, etc. Looking from another angle, from another aspect we could say that if the devil is the other side of the coin; for the tenebrous, for the people who live in the Abyss, for the demons, the angels, the gods, the light, goodness and beauty are evil.

If the people who live in the Light are scared when they see demons, it is clear that also the demons get scared when they see people living in the Light, when they see Angels or Archangels.

I am talking about something I know, of something that I have been able to prove, to experience myself directly.

Many times when entering the infernal worlds, I have seen the tenebrous horrified, I have heard them say, "A demon has come, let's defend ourselves..." They certainly have felt fear before me. I am a white demon for them and they are black demons for me. Thus, the devil is a matter of contrast, opposites etc.

The Dragonians venerated the Dragon, that is to say, the shadow of the Logos, the shadow of the spiritual Sun, his reflection in the Universe and within us.

Don't forget that behind this Sun that illuminates us, there is the Phoenician Elion or the Jewish Elion, the central Sun of this universe where we live, move and have our being.

The fact that this Sacred Absolute Sun has his contrast and opposition is normal. In any case his shadow in us and within us is Lucifer, the great psychological trainer that we have for our good.

But please, I beg the brothers listening to me here, to understand what I am saying. Don't be afraid, the resistance that is in some of you who are listening to me in these moments is due to prejudices, fears, wrong information of some dogmatic priests. All of us since childhood have received some education, and hence we have been inculcated negative and harmful, erroneous and absurd ideas.

We were told that Lucifer was a terrible demon that governed the Earth, that he would take us to an orthodox inferno to torture us in saucepans with fire etc.

I want you to know, once and for all, that the devil of orthodox religions does not exist; the true devil is carried within each one of us.

In the Middle Ages there existed the sect of the Satanians. There also existed the sect of the Iscariots. The adepts of those sects were burnt alive at the stakes of the Inquisition.

It is a pity that the sect of the Satanians cannot be restored nowadays, due to the concrete fact that all the documentation was destroyed.

It also causes some pain the fact that Judas Iscariot, even until today is really considered a traitorous disciple.

If we analyze wisely what Satan, the Devil, Lucifer, is, if we understand that he is only the reflection of God inside us, the shadow of the Intimate Sun inside each one of us, placed in the depth of our soul for our good, in fact and by its own right we will bring justice to the Gnostic sect.

Ladies and gentlemen, the orthodox dogmatic Satan of the clerical sects does not exist; the authentic Lucifer is inside each person and only in this way must it be understood.

Judas Iscariot is another very interesting case. As a matter of fact that apostle never betrayed Jesus the Christ. He only played his role that he was taught by his Master Jesus.

The Cosmic Drama, the life, passion and death of our Lord the Christ, had been represented since ancient times by all great avatars.

The Great Lord of Atlantis before the second transalpine catastrophe represented in flesh and bones the same drama of Jesus of Nazareth. On some occasion, a Catholic missionary who came to China found the same cosmic drama among the people of the yellow race, "I believed that we, Christians, were the only ones that knew about this drama", exclaimed the missionary. Confused he hung his habits.

This drama was brought to Earth by the Elohim. Any human being who looks for the intimate self-realization of the Being, will have to live it and be converted firmly into the principal personage of the cosmic drama.

Therefore, each one of the twelve apostles of Jesus of Nazareth had to play his role on the stage. Judas did not want to do the one he was assigned; he asked for Peter's one. Jesus, however had already firmly established the part that each disciple had to symbolize.

Judas had to learn by heart his part and he was taught this by his Master.

Therefore, Judas Iscariot never betrayed the Master. The Gospel of Judas is the dissolution of the ego; without Judas the Cosmic Drama is impossible. This apostle is therefore the most exalted adept, the most elevated of all the apostles of Jesus-Christ.

Undoubtedly, each one of the twelve had his own Gospel. We could not negate Patar, Peter. He is the Hierophant of sex; he who has the keys of the Kingdom in his right hand, the great Initiator.

And what will we say about Mark, who keeps with great love the mysteries of the Gnostic unction? What about Philip, that great illuminated whose Gospel teach us astral travel; to put the physical body in the state of Jinas? What about John, with his doctrine of the word? What about Paul with the Gnostic philosophy? It will take very long to narrate here everything related with the twelve and the Cosmic Drama.

The moment has come when we must eliminate the ignorance and old religious prejudices from our minds; the time has come to study the Christic esotericism.

Q.- Master, concerning the demons that are said to scare and torment people on the road. Is it true?

A.- I will answer the question coming from the auditorium with great pleasure. When we negate the devil of dogmatic orthodox people, we don't reject the authentic devil that exists inside each person; neither do we negate the tenebrous demons of the Avern that torment people.

However we must make complete differentiation between what the shadow of the Logos within us (Lucifer) is, and what the demons or psychic adjuncts or fallen angels are.

There exist demons everywhere, inside and outside of us: demons are our psychic adjuncts; demons are the psychic adjuncts of our neighbour; demons are: Bael, Moloch, Belial and millions, billions or trillions more. They inevitably exist and we must fight against them.

Q.- Dear master. Which is the most effective way to defend ourselves against the demons that attack us?

A.- Friends, there exist many ancient conjurations with which it is possible to defend ourselves from the attacks of the tenebrous. Let's remind us the conjuration of the Seven, the one of the Wise Solomon, the Conjuration of the Four, the Pentagram, etc., etc., etc..

In a special way it is convenient to know that the Pentagram with the superior angle up and the two inferior angles down, makes the tenebrous flee.

Q.- Master, I would like you to tell me if the fifth angel who comes in war to give intimate wisdom of the Being can liberate and give the great teachings about Judas Iscariot to humanity?

A.- Friends who are listening to me tonight, distinguished gnostic lady who has asked the question, in the Middle Ages some reactionary people, understanding that Samael, my Real Interior Being, the Fifth of the Seven, teaches the occult revolutionary knowledge, gave to the shadow of the Logos the name of Samael; in other words, they treated me as a demon for the crime of not fitting in their so tremendously narrow mould.

It is now my duty to unveil, to indicate with clarity the path, to do the dissection of many concepts and words, to find out what they truly mean.

I am not the only Initiate who knows the mysteries of the Cosmic Drama, neither am I the only one that has the honour to know the role of Judas, because we already know that there existed the Gnostic sect of the Iscariots, specialized precisely in the Gospel of the great Master Judas, loyal disciple of our Lord the Christ.

The erudite ignorant people, the rogues of the intellect, the followers of many dead sects, launched attacks against us for the very fact of having divulged these matters. However, we fulfil our duty and with great pleasure we throw light into darkness whatever the cost.

I repeat, justice has not been done to Judas, although he was the most exalted of the twelve.

What happens is that humanity hates eliminating the ego, and since the doctrine of Iscariot is precisely against the ego, against the "myself": it is very natural that even the very erudite people of the various pseudo-esoteric and pseudo-occultist schools hate it mortally.

In any case, the four Gospels cannot be taken literally, they were written in code. They have been elaborated by Initiates and for Initiates.

Q.- V.M., so if Judas Iscariot was the most exalted of the disciples of the Great Kabir Jesus, who was the traitor, then?

A.- I will answer the question coming from the auditorium. The true traitors of Christ are within each of you. This does not only mean that you betrayed the Christ, but moreover you are betraying him daily, from instant to instant, and from moment to moment.

The Masonic brothers know very well what the traitors of Hiram Abif are: Judas is the demon of desire who betrays the intimate Christ from second to second; Pilate, is the demon of the mind, who always excuses himself, justifying, washing his hands, declaring himself innocent etc; Caiaphas, the demon of evil will that everyone carries within, he who does not know how

to do the Will of the Father, that who always does what he feels like, what he wants, without taking into consideration the commandments of the Blessed.

The three traitors assassinated Hiram Abif, the Secret Master.

Jesus the Great Kabir, before crystallizing in himself the three primary forces of the Universe, had to eliminate the inner Judas, as you must in each one of you.

Having understood all this, understanding that the Iscariot only fulfilled his duty, obeying the Master and representing a part that he had learned by heart, we must now do justice to that adept before the solemn verdict of the public conscience.

Q.- Master, since the beginning of Christianity, The Sacred Bible, known as the Book of the Divine Truth does not mention the apostles as you do, neither does it teach that Lucifer is the shadow of God. Why do we have to believe your words rather than the Gospels?

A.- I am going to answer the question with great pleasure. Distinguished gentleman, the four Gospels were written 400 years after Christ, not by the apostles, but by the disciples of the apostles and, as I said, they were written in code.

Certainly they are four treatises on alchemy and kabbala.

Analyzing the words of the Great Kabir Jesus, judiciously, we can see in them the Chaldean and Egyptian parable, the Pythagorean mathematics and the Buddhist ethics.

Unquestionably, the Great Kabir Jesus travelled to India, Chaldea, Persia, Greece, Egypt etc.

Only those who have studied Gnosticism, only those who have deepened in the esotericism Kainite, Satanian, Iscariot, Naassian, Essenian, Pedaticenian etc. etc. etc., certainly know what the mysteries of Lucifer are, the role Judas played and the part that each one of the apostles of the Master Jesus had to do in the Cosmic Drama. It is not precisely "The Bible" that is going to explain the part of each one of the twelve. Begin to learn profoundly the esotericism of the twelve zodiacal signs and then orientate yourself through the study of comparative religions and the Gnostic writings.

You can sense much by studying the "Pistis Sophia". It is a pity that we can only find this book in English. However, I hope that one day that book will be translated into Spanish.

In any case we must not study "The Bible", because it has been written in a symbolic way and only Initiates can understand it.

I am not the only one who knows these mysteries, but I am the first to unveil them, to make them public for the good of the humanity.

Q.- Master please explain to me why Peter negated the Christ three times?

A.- I will answer the question with great pleasure.

It is said that Peter negated the Christ three times and it is convenient to know its meaning. Obviously it is completely symbolic. With this it is meant that the Initiate, falls into temptation over and over again, either in the physical world or in the internal worlds, he cries, suffers the unspeakable, but, if he persists, if he stays firm, if finally he eliminates the ego and reduces it to cosmic dust, he is converted into a Master and will reach the innermost self-realization.

CHAPTER 19

WAR IN THE HEAVENS

Dear friends, ladies and gentlemen who are listening to me. Tonight we are going to study the topic related to the War in Heavens.

A lot has been said about the great rebellion of the angels against the Eternal; it has been affirmed that Michael, with his army of light, had to fight against the Dragon and his followers.

All this, dear friends, is completely symbolic; we must know how to interpret it, so that we don't commit errors.

In past conferences we provided lengthy explanations about the Devil and the Dragon; now we will go more profoundly into all these matters.

By the way, I want to tell everybody here, that I have a bet with the Devil and this could surprise you a bit.

On a certain occasion, neither the date nor the time are important, the two of us sat one in front of the other at a table. I heard from the lips of my own intimate Lucifer the following affirmations, "I will defeat you in chastity and I will demonstrate to you, that you cannot do anything with me"...

"Do you want to make a bet with me? "Yes",- answered Satan,- I am prepared to take the bet".

"For how much do we make the bet?" "That much and done".

I went away from that personage who is none other than the reflection of my own intimate Logos, treating him, in truth, somewhat badly.

In the name of truth, I want to tell you dear friends that up to this moment I am winning the bet, because so far the devil has not been able to make me fall into temptation even when I had to fight tremendous battles.

The war is therefore tremendous; I am defeating the Dragon and I can say that I have defeated him.

This is the same as Michael did against Lucifer, the same fight of any Initiate against his Dragon.

In the same way that Michael defeated all the rebel angels, everyone of us must defeat and disintegrate all the egos, devils or psychological adjuncts that personify our errors.

Looking at this problem of the War in the Heavens from another angle, we find that this allegory represents also the fight that existed between the primitive adepts of the Arian race and the sorcerers of Atlantis, the demons of the ocean, etc.

It is unquestionable, that after the submersion of that old continent, the black sorcerers of the ancient land swallowed by the waters, continued attacking adepts of the new race to which we all belong incessantly.

Therefore, the allegory of the War in the Heavens has various meanings. It can symbolize astronomical, religious or geological events, and, also, it is of profound cosmological importance.

In the land of the Vedas, a lot has been said about the battles of Indra against Vritra.

Obviously, the shining God Indra is called by the wise Vitrahan because he is the killer of the dragon, in the same way that Michael is the winner over the dragon.

It is clear that every Initiate who kills or defeats the Dragon is swallowed by the Serpent and, in fact, is converted into a Serpent, like Wotan.

However, the sexual temptations are terrible, and rare are those who do not fall into temptation.

Satan, the Dragon, Lucifer or whatever we want to call him, makes tremendous super-efforts to make the Initiate fall into temptation and it is clear that most of them fail. That is why it is very difficult to find self-realized people. The weakness of people is found precisely there, in the sex, and even when they feel very strong, they fall in the end.

The War in Heavens, then, is something terrible, almost impossible to describe in words. The sexual temptations are nothing ordinary. Is it perhaps easy to defeat the Dragon? The most serious fact about this is that people have the ego alive, the red demons of Seth have not died and the Consciousness of each of us, bottled up inside the sinister adjuncts, truly functions within its own conditioning and even justifies itself, washing its hands like Pilate or delaying the error saying, "Today I could not do it, but later, some other time I will do it", etc.

In this way, Michaels who defeat the Dragon are very rare; they must be looked for with the lantern of Diogenes. These people are too weak, too fragile, ignorant and absurd.

A lot has also been said about fallen angels in the ancient classical texts. The texts, however, are not understood by the erudite ignorant, nor the rogues of the intellect.

Any Guru Deva that falls into the animal generation is converted, in fact, into a fallen angel and even into a demon.

It is unquestionable, that when some adept commits the crime of spilling the Glass of Hermes, all the inhuman elements that he had disintegrated before resurrect inside him and in this way he becomes one demon more.

Thus, we have reached the roots of the much discussed, much studied, but rarely understood, topic.

What happens is, that in order to understand this matter, it is necessary to have lived through it; suppositions or vain rationalism are no good here.

Since I lived through all this, in a remotely archaic past, when many Lemurian bodhisattvas committed the error of falling into the animal generation, I can give testimony of all this and explain it in plain words, as it is, without guessing or inventing utopias of any kind.

I don't care if people believe me or not, I am saying what I have lived through and that is all. As for the rest, everyone can look after his own life; I affirm what I have proved, what I have been able to see, hear, touch and feel.

This topic of the fallen angels is represented in Hindustan by the religious fights of Iranis against Brahmans, Gods against Demons, Gods against Asuras as it is showed in the war of the Mahabharata.

Battles against the Dragon can also be found in the Scandinavian Eddas, where the aces appear fighting against the cold giants, Asathor against Jotmus.

I want you, my friends, to understand the need to fight against the Dragon. I want you to understand that you must defeat him on the battlefields, if you are truly seeking conversion into Serpents of Wisdom and into extremely divine Gods.

Please, I ask you to get out of the state of ignorance in which you are; I beg you to study these books and live them. It truly hurts me to see all of you converted into weak and miserable shadows.

Q. Master, could you explain to us if the egos that we had already disintegrated reappear in a person who is working in the Lighted Forge of Vulcan and falls?

A.- Distinguished Gnostic sister, it is unquestionable that with any sexual fall, some infra-human psychic elements, in fact and by their own right, revive, and that is why our Lord the Christ said, "The disciple must not fall, because the disciple who falls has to fight very much afterwards to recuperate what he lost".

Q. Master, you talked about War in the Heavens and we know from the teachings that the fight against the secret enemy must be carried out in the Avern, that is, descending to the Infernos. Could you clarify this?

A.- Friends, the allegoric meaning of all religious writings, be they Christian, Buddhist, Mohammedans, etc., is unquestionable, heavens refers to states of consciousness. Undoubtedly, our different states of consciousness are altered in the fight. The battle against the secret enemy can take us to definitive liberation or to radical failure.

It would certainly be incongruent to suppose them to be, even for a moment, passionate temptations in divine, ineffable regions. Therefore, we must translate the word heavens as states of consciousness or consciousness as a functionalism of the Essence, etc.

Q.- Master, when you say that you made a bet with your intimate Lucifer, must we understand that the amount of that bet is your own soul?

A.- Friends, Gnostic brothers, evaluation and devaluation of the Being exists. Cosmic capitals equivalent to virtues also exist. The amount of the bet is based on a determinate cosmic

capital. This is valued in a similar way as money is valued in the world, and therefore I would be devoid of a certain amount of virtues and intimately devalued. I believe that with what I said, you have understood me.

Q.- Master, we have been told that by working in the Lighted Forge of Vulcan, the ego can be disintegrated. What can you tell us about that?

A.- Distinguished lady, in past conferences we have talked extensively about the modus operandi to dissolve the myself, the self.

Also, we made extensive clarifications about this topic in our book called "The Mystery of the Golden Blossom." There we said that it is necessary to work with the lance of Eros during chemical coitus or metaphysical copulation.

I believe that this auditorium doesn't ignore our Gnostic esoteric procedures any more. The most important thing is to know how to pray precisely during the Sahaja-Maithuna.

In those moments we must beg the Divine Mother, our particular Kundalini (everyone has his own), to eliminate the error that we need to eradicate or disintegrate from our own psyche.

It is indisputable that the transcendental sexual electricity can reduce to ashes any psychological defect.

Undoubtedly, our Divine Mother Kundalini, using the holy pike with skill, could turn into dust any psychic adjunct or any inner defect.

Also, we said in past conferences, that first it is necessary to have understood the defect that we want to root out from our nature. It is ostensible, that only through the technique of meditation can we fully comprehend any error.

Comprehension and elimination are basic for the dissolution of the myself, the self.

Q.- Master, could you explain to us if the Kundartiguador organ is developed by spilling the Cup of Hermes?

A.- Distinguished ladies and gentlemen, it is urgent to understand that when the Cup of Hermes is spilled in a habitual and continuous way, the abominable Kundartiguador organ, which is the famous satanic tail of the tenebrous, the negative sinister fohat, that in the long run will lead us by the descending infra-human path to the Abyss and the Second Death, is also developed.

Q.- Master, could you tell us if, in the long run, the Kundartiguador organ is also developed when working in the Lighted Forge of Vulcan without spilling the Cup of Hermes; but without disintegrating the pluralized ego, either?

A.- Friends, distinguished lady who asks the question, we have to comprehend the necessity to have good conduct when working in the Forge of the Cyclops.

He who does not die in himself, he who does not dissolve the ego, in the long run will develop the abominable Kundartiguador organ, even when he is working in the Lighted Forge of Vulcan (the yogi-sex).

We already said in preceding chapters, that the abominable organ of all fatalities is developed in adulterers, those who betray their Guru, the sincere, mistaken people, those who are used to justifying crimes, the irate and perverted, etc., even if they are working with white tantrism, even if they don't spill the Cup of Hermes.

Only by dying in ourselves and working truly in the Ninth Sphere and sacrificing ourselves for our fellow men, can we develop the Igneous Serpent of Our Magical Powers in our intimate nature.

Later on, we must totally defeat the Dragon if we truly yearn to be swallowed by the Serpent, to be converted into Serpents.

Q.- Master, must we understand therefore that the battle that Michael the Archangel fought against the Dragon and the rebellious angels was done with the lance of Longibus?

A.- Dear friends, the lance of Longibus is the same lance of all magic pacts, the same with which Saint George wounded his dragon.

There is no doubt that this holy pike, the spear of Achilles, is the marvellous emblem of sexual energy, with which we can radically incinerate, burn, destroy all the diverse components of the myself, the psychological ego.

Q.- Venerable Master, what are the rebellious angels allegorizing?

A.- Friends, it is said that Michael fought against the Dragon and his rebellious Angels, as we must fight against the intimate Lucifer and the psychic adjuncts. They refer to inner, secret, terrible and painful fights.

Everyone of us, therefore, must be converted into a Michael, incessantly fighting against the Dragon and his fatal army.

CHAPTER 20

THE LAW OF ETERNAL RETURN

My dear friends, today we are going to study the Law of Eternal Return of all things.

At the time of our death the Angel of Death always comes to our bed. There are legions of them and they always work according to the Great Law.

Three things go to the cemetery: firstly - the corpse; secondly - the vital body (this leaves the physical body with the last exhalation), this body floats around the grave and decomposes slowly at the same time as the physical body disintegrates; thirdly - the ex-personality. Indisputably, it can sometimes escape from inside the tomb and go to places which are familiar to it.

There is no doubt that the ex-personality dissolves slowly, with time. There is no tomorrow for the personality of the deceased; it is, in itself, perishable.

What continues, what does not go to the tomb is the ego, the myself, the self.

Death in itself is a subtraction of fractions. After finishing the mathematical operation all that are left are the values.

Obviously, the sum of the values attract and repel each other in accordance with the universal law of magnetism; they float in the atmosphere of the world.

Eternity opens its jaws to swallow the ego and later expels it, throws it out, returns it to time.

We have been told that at the very moment of death, the very instant when the deceased exhales his last breath, he projects an electro-psychic design of his personality. That design continues in the supersensible regions of nature and later on, comes to saturate the fecundated egg. In that manner, when we return, when we come back, when we reincorporate in a new physical body, we have personal characteristics which are very similar to our last life.

That which continues after death, is not anything beautiful, then. That which is not destroyed with the physical body, is nothing other than a bunch of devils, our psychological egos, our defects. The only decent thing that exists at the bottom of all these cavernous entities that constitute the ego, is the Essence, the psyche, this part of the soul which we possess.

When we return to a new physical vehicle, the Law of Karma gets into action, as there exists no effect without a cause, nor any cause without an effect.

The angels of life are in charge of connecting the silver cord with the fertilizing spermatozoon. Unquestionably, many millions of spermatozoa escape in the instant of intercourse, but only one of them has sufficient power to penetrate the ovule, in order to produce conception.

This strength of a very special type, is not a product of chance or a coincidence. What happens is that it is propelled, from within its intimate energetics by the Angel of Life, who, in such moments, is connecting the Essence that returns.

Biologists know very well that the masculine and feminine gametes carry 24 chromosomes each, which, added together gives us the total sum of 48 composing the germinating cell.

These 48 chromosomes remind us of the 48 laws that govern the physical body.

The Essence then is connected to the germinating cell through the silver cord, and since the mentioned cell is divided into two, then into four, and the four into eight and thus continues the process of fetal gestation successively, it is clear that the sexual energy converts itself into the basic agent of such a cellular multiplication. This means that in no way would it be possible for the phenomenon of mitosis to occur without the presence of the creative energy.

The deceased who is preparing himself to take a new physical body does not penetrate the foetus. He is going to reincorporate at the moment when the creature is born, in the precise moment when the first inhalation is made.

It is very interesting, that with the last exhalation of the dying, comes the disincarnation and with the first inhalation we re-enter a new organism.

It is completely absurd to affirm that one chooses the place where one should be born voluntarily. The reality is very different: it is precisely the Masters of the Law, the agents of karma, who select for us the exact place, home, family, nation etc., where we must reincorporate, return.

If the ego could select the place and family, etc., for its new reincorporation, then the ambitious, those full of pride, avarice, greed, would seek the homes of millionaires, rich mansions, beds of feathers and roses, and the whole world would be full of rich and sumptuous people, there would be no poor people, there would be no pain or bitterness, no one would pay karma, we could all commit the worst crimes without celestial justice reaching us, etc.

The crude reality of the facts is that the ego has no right to choose the place or the family where it is to be born. Each of us has to pay what one owes. It is written that he who sows lightning will harvest storms, law is law and it is carried out.

It is very lamentable that many famous contemporary spiritual writers affirm that everyone has the right to choose the place where they should be born again or return.

That which is beyond the sepulchre, is something that only awakened men can know, those who have already eliminated the ego, the people who are truly self-conscious.

In the world there exist many theories. Some of spiritual type and others of a materialistic type, and the reasoning of the intellectual humanoids can invent everything; it can just as easily create spiritualistic theories as materialistic ones.

The rational homunculus can elaborate within his cerebral encephalon a materialistic or spiritual theory, by means of most severe logical processes, and in both of them, in thesis and antithesis, the profound logic is admirable.

Unquestionably, reason, with all its logical processes, as a faculty of investigation, has a beginning and an end. It is too narrow and limited, as we have already said, it is open to everything, it serves everything, the same for the thesis as for the antithesis.

Ostensibly, the processes of logical cerebration are not by themselves convincing, due to the fact that with them any spiritualistic or materialistic thesis can be elaborated, demonstrating the same logical vigour, which is truly plausible to every reasoning humanoid.

It is not possible then, for reason to truly know anything that may exist in heaven, or what is beyond, what continues after death.

Already Mr. Immanuel Kant, the great German philosopher, demonstrated with his masterpiece titled: "Critique of Pure Reason", that reason by itself cannot know anything about the Truth, about the Real, about God etc., etc., etc.

We are not throwing ideas into the air a priori then. That which I am saying with so much emphasis can be read with the cited work of the above mentioned philosopher. We obviously need to discard reason as an element of suitable cognition for the discovery of the Real.

Having filed the reasoning processes with regard to this question of practical metaphysics, we will establish, from this moment a solid base for the verification of that which is beyond time, of that which continues and can not be destroyed with the death of the physical body.

I am asserting something that I know, something that I have experienced in the absence of reason. It won't be too much to remind this honourable auditorium that I can remember all my past existences.

In ancient times, before the sinking of the continent of Atlantis, the people had developed the faculty of the Being, known by the name of "instinctive perception of the cosmic truths."

After the sinking of that old continent, that precious faculty started a descending involutive cycle and it was totally lost.

It is possible to regenerate that faculty by dissolving the ego. After achieving that goal, we can verify for ourselves, in a self-conscious way, the Law of Eternal Return of all things.

Indubitably, the cited faculty of the Being, permits us to experience the real, that which continues, that which is beyond death, beyond the physical body, etc.

As I possess that faculty already developed, I can affirm with complete authority what I know, what I have lived, what is beyond.

Talking with sincerity, with my heart in my hand, I can tell you the following: the deceased normally live in Limbo, in the antechamber of hell, in the region of the dead, in the inferior astral region, well represented by all the grottos and underground caverns of the world, that, intimately united or laced form a complete whole.

The state in which the deceased find themselves is lamentable. They seem to be somnambulists, they have their Consciousness completely asleep, they stroll everywhere and firmly believe that they are alive. They ignore their death.

After disincarnation, shopkeepers continue in their stores, drunkards in the bar, prostitutes in the brothel, etc., etc., etc.

It would be impossible for people of this kind, for somnambulists of this type, unconscious, to have the luxury of choosing the place where they should return.

The most natural thing for these is to be born without knowing the hour, nor how, and die completely unconscious.

There are many shadows of the deceased. Every deceased is a bunch of unconscious shadows, a bunch of larvae that live in the past, that are not aware of the present, that are bottled up within their dogmas, in the stale things of yesterday, in the events of past times, in the attachments, in the family sentimentalism, in the egoistic interests, in the animalistic passions, in the vices, etc.

On being reborn, the Essence expresses itself during the first three or four years of infancy, then the child is beautiful, sublime, innocent, happy. Unfortunately, the ego begins to express itself, little by little, as the child approaches the age of 7, and comes to manifest itself totally when the new personality has been completely created.

It is indispensable to comprehend that the new personality is created precisely during the first 7 years of infancy and is strengthened with time and experiences.

The personality is energetic, it is not physical, as many people think, and after death it decomposes slowly at the cemetery until it radically disintegrates.

Before the new personality is totally formed, the Essence can have the luxury of manifesting itself with all its beauty, and even makes small children truly psychic, sensitive, clairvoyant, pure, etc., etc., etc.

How happy we would all be if we had no ego, if only the Essence manifested in us. Indisputably, there would be no pain, the Earth would be a paradise, an Eden, something ineffable and sublime.

The return of the ego to this world is truly disgusting, horrifying and abominable.

The ego in itself, irradiates sinister tenebrous vibratory waves, which are nothing agreeable.

I say that any person, who has not dissolved the ego, is more or less black, even when the person is walking along the path of Initiation, even when he or she presumes to be saintly and virtuous.

The incessant return of all things is a law of life and we can verify it from instant to instant. The Earth returns to its starting point every year and then we celebrate the new year. All planets return to their original starting points; atoms inside a molecule return to their initial

points; the days return; the nights return; the four seasons return: spring, summer, autumn and winter; cycles return, kalpas, yugas, Mahanvantaras, etc.

Consequently, the Law of Eternal Return is something unquestionable, undeniable, irrefutable.

Q.- Master, you have told us that there is no tomorrow for the personality of the deceased and that the etheric body disintegrates little by little. I would like to know if the personality lasts longer than the physical body in the process of disintegration?

A.- The question coming from the auditorium sounds interesting and I will answer it with pleasure.

Unquestionably, the ex-personality lasts longer than the elemental, vital background.

I want to affirm that the vital body decomposes at the same time as the physical one disintegrates in the sepulchre.

The personality is different since it gets invigorated through time with the different experiences of life. Obviously, it lasts longer, it is a firmer energetic note, it can last for several years.

It is not exaggerated in any way to affirm that the discarded personality can last for whole centuries. It is interesting to see several discarded personalities talking to each other.

I am talking about something that might seem strange to you. I have been able to count up to 10 personalities belonging to the same owner; that is 10 returns of the same ego.

I saw them interchange their subjective opinions, when gathered together due to their psychic affinity.

However, I want to clarify it a bit more to avoid confusion. I have said that one is not born with the personality, one must form it and this is possible during the first 7 years of infancy. I have also said, that at the moment of death the personality goes to the cemetery and sometimes wanders around it or hides inside the sepulchre.

Think for a moment about an ego that escapes from the physical body after each return. It is clear that it lives behind the personality.

If we unite together, for example, 10 lives of the same ego, we will have 10 different personalities and those can meet by affinity, so as to talk in the cemetery and interchange their subjective opinions.

Undoubtedly, those ex-personalities get weaker little by little, they die out extraordinarily, to disintegrate radically in the end.

However, the remembrance of these personalities continues in the causal world, among the akashic files of nature.

At this moment I am reminded of my ancient existence as a military man during the epoch of the Renaissance in Europe. On one occasion, as I was working in the world of natural causes as a causal man, it occurred to me to take out, from those secret files of that region, the remembrance of that ex-personality. The result was certainly extraordinary. I saw then that military man, dressed in the uniform of the epoch in which he lived. Drawing his sword he attacked me violently . It was not difficult for me to conjure him and put him back again inside the files.

This means that in the world of natural causes, any memory is alive, it has reality and this is something that can surprise many students of the esoteric and occult.

Q.- Master, you tell us that the personality is not born with the ego. What can you tell us about the birth of the vital body?

A.- Friends, I want you to understand that the vital body, the basic seat of organic life, has been designed by the agents of life in agreement with the law of cause and effect.

Those, who in past existences accumulated very grave debts, can be born with a defective vital body, which naturally will serve as the basis for a defective physical body.

The liar can be born with a deformed vital body, having as a result a monstrous or sick physical body.

The vicious can be born with vital bodies which are manifestly degenerated, which will be the bases for degenerated physical bodies also.

Example: the passionate sexual abuser, in the long run, can be born with an improperly polarized vital body. This will generate a homosexual or a feminine lesbian form.

Undoubtedly, homosexuals and lesbians are the result of sexual abuse in past existences.

The alcoholic can be born with an anomalous, defective vital brain which could serve as a basis for a defective physical brain also.

The murderer, the homicide, he who incessantly repeats the horrible crime, in the long run could be born invalid, crippled, paralysed, blind, deformed, horrifying, squalid, idiotic or definitely crazy.

It is good to know that murder is the worst grade of human corruption and in no way can an murderer return with a healthy vehicle.

Therefore, we could talk a lot more about this point related to the question that has been made.

Q.- Master, those who are born with physical defects, have not got them then due to hereditary processes?

A.- Distinguished lady, your question is very important and deserves to be examined in detail. The evidently hereditary defects are put at the service of the Law of Karma; they become the marvellous vehicle through which karma gets processed.

Evidently, heredity is in the genes of sex. There we find it, and through them, the law works with all cellular mechanisms.

It is good to understand that the genes control the whole of the human organism; they are found in the chromosomes, in the germinal cell and they are the basis for the physical form.

When the genes are found in disorder, when the legitimate natural formation of them does not exist, they give rise to a defective body unquestionably, and this is something already demonstrated.

Q.- Master, the disincarnated egos, that are profoundly asleep in the region of the dead and believe that they're still alive - how can they have representations of the scenes of their lives if they lack the mental body?

A.- The basis of the question is wrong. It was asked wrongly. The pluralized ego is mind. We have already talked about it clearly, we said that the intellectual animal wrongly called man does not have mind but minds.

Undoubtedly the diverse psychic adjuncts, that constitute the ego, are nothing other than diverse mental forms, a pluralization of cognition, etc.

When all that group of minds or quarrelsome and screaming egos are returning, it happens that not all of them get reincorporated. Some of them enter submerged involution in the mineral kingdom or get reincorporated into animals or get adhered to determinate places, etc.

After death, each of these egos lives its own dreams and desires, always in the past, never in the present. Don't forget, dear friends, that the ego is a memory, that the ego is time, that the ego is a book of many volumes.

Q.- Deducing from what you've just said, Master, if we are a legion of egos, I must conclude that we don't have reality, because we are also mental forms. Am I correct?

A.- Distinguished friend, ladies and gentlemen you must understand that the intellectual animal wrongly called man is not a self-realized being. This means that one is a mathematical point in space, that serves as a vehicle for a particular sum of values.

Every person is a poor thinking animal, condemned to live; a machine controlled by multiple infra-human and beastly psychic adjuncts.

The only worthy thing that is inside each one of us is the Essence, the psychic material; the basic material to fabricate the soul, but unfortunately it is bottled up inside all those infra-human psychic adjuncts.

To be man is something different; in order to be a man it is necessary to disintegrate the ego and to fabricate the superior existential bodies of the Being. I hope that you have understood me.

Q.- Master, are you saying that we are in fact mental forms, without any objective reality, then ?

A.- Friends, please understand me! When I talk about psychic adjuncts, I am referring myself to mental forms. It is clear that those adjuncts are certainly crystallizations of the mind and I hope you understand it. I don't think it's necessary to continue explaining it, it has already been explained.

Q.- So you want to say, Master, that all those very distinguished exponents of the magical powers of the mind, that excel the great importance of having a positive mind are wrong?

A.- Friends, in these times of the Kali-Yuga, the iron age, people have dedicated themselves to mentalism, here and there. One can find thousands of books in the bookshops talking wonderfully about the donkey of the mind.

The interesting thing about all this is that Jesus the Great Kabir, rode on the donkey (the mind), to enter the celestial Jerusalem on Palm Sunday. So explain the Gospels, so it is said, but people crucify Jesus the Christ and adore the donkey. Humanity is like this, my brothers, this is the epoch of darkness in which we live.

What do the mentalists want to develop? The mental force? The force of the donkey? It would be better for those who understand it to ride this animal and to tame it with the whip of the will. Then many things will change and we will become good Christians. Isn't it true?

What do the mentalists want to develop? The force of the mental ego? They'd better disintegrate it, reduce it to cosmic dust. In that way the spirit will shine in everyone.

Unfortunately, people of today don't want anything that is spiritual. Nowadays, on their knees, they kiss the donkey's hooves, instead of purifying, they miserably degrade themselves.

If people knew that they don't have a mental body and that they only have a sum of disgusting psychic adjuncts, horrible mental crystallizations and, if instead of fortifying those beastly egos, they disintegrated them, then, they would work for their own good and happiness.

But, by developing the force of the beast, the sinister power of the mental ego, the only thing that they do is turn themselves even more tenebrous and abysmal.

I'm telling you, my friends, I'm telling the brothers of the Gnostic Movement to reduce to ashes their mental ego, to fight incessantly to liberate themselves from the mind, so that they will reach happiness.

Q.- Don't you believe that an Essence without ego will give us, as a result, an extremely boring life on this beautiful planet?

A.- Friends, the ego is bored when it does not have what it desires.

However, when is the ego satisfied?

The ego is desire and desire in the long run gets converted into frustration, tiredness, boredom, and then life becomes unhappy.

With what right does the ego venture to talk against boredom, when it, itself, deep down is converted into weariness, into bitterness, into disappointment, disenchantment, frustration and boredom?

If the ego does not know what plenitude is, how can it launch concepts about it?

Unquestionably, when the ego is dead and reduced to ashes, the only thing that remains in us is the Essence, the beauty, and from this comes happiness, love and plenitude.

What happens, is that the lovers of desire, the ones that want passionate satisfaction, the superficial people, think wrongly; they suppose that without the ego life will be terribly boring.

If those people did not have the ego, they would think differently, they would be happy and then would exclaim: "The life of the ego is frightfully boring". Do you believe, friends, that it is delicious to return incessantly to this valley of bitterness to cry and suffer continuously ?

It is necessary to eliminate the ego, to free ourselves from the Wheel of Samsara.

CHAPTER 21

REINCARNATION

Dear friends gathered here, we are going to study the Law of Reincarnation. I hope that all of you get a lot out of these talks.

It is urgent for all of us to try to understand in an integral manner this great law.

Certainly the word reincarnation is very demanding; let's remind ourselves the ten reincarnations of Vishnu, the Cosmic Christ.

Krishna, the great Hindu Avatar, born about one thousand years before Jesus the Christ, never said that all intellectual animals who inhabit the face of the Earth would get reincarnated. He affirmed in an emphatic manner that only buddhas, great Gods, the devas and the divine kings are reincarnated.

Going deeper into the detail of the Law of Reincarnation, we can say with full clarity that reincarnation of those who do not have sacred individuality is not possible.

Unquestionably, only sacred individuals are reincarnated, and therefore, in secret Tibet, human reincarnations were always celebrated with great religious feasts.

In the name of truth I want to affirm clearly and in plain language that reincarnation or reincorporation of the soul is only possible when one possesses the Golden Embryo or the Golden Flower.

Analyzing this matter with great attention, we understand that this embryo must be created deliberately, on the basis of conscious work and voluntary suffering.

In the mere retrospective field, we discover the origin of all those infra-human elements in which the psychic material is bottled up or the prime matter, through which we can elaborate the Golden Flower, the Golden Embryo.

We know already as it was explained in other talks that in a remote past, humanity developed in its organism the abominable Kundartiguador organ (the satanic tail).

When humanity lost that organ, there remained in the five cylinders of the organic machine (mind, emotion, movement, instinct and sex), the bad consequences of the mentioned organ.

Indubitably, these vile results constituted a sort of second subjective and inhuman nature that all rational animals carry within. It is unquestionable that inside that double nature the Essence, the prime material with which we must elaborate the Golden Embryo, remained bottled up.

It is vital to dissolve the subjective and infra-human adjuncts if we want seriously to fabricate the Golden Flower.

In other times when the vile results of the abominable Kundartiguador organ were not so specifically developed, it was possible to appeal to an intimate factor that originates the impulses of faith, hope and love, to motivate the force or forces that could disintegrate incipient, subjective elements.

Unfortunately, such a basic factor of the cited impulses went through diverse degenerative processes, due to the exorbitant development of the bad consequences of the abominable Kundartiguador organ.

It is certainly painful that this factor of intimate impulses related to faith, hope and love had been degenerated radically.

It is for that reason that we must now appeal to the only factor that has not been lost yet.

I want to refer in an emphatic manner to the Essence, the psychic material that certainly is the foundation, the basis of our psychic organization.

To free the Essence is compelling, vital, if we want seriously to elaborate the Golden Flower, the Golden Embryo.

Unfortunately this prime material, this psychic material does not participate in the everyday activities of our wrongly called state of vigil.

It is a pity that this factor over which all psychic processes are established, is found bottled up within the subconscious zones.

To make that factor come out from the mere subjective state so as to manifest itself in a self-conscious and objective manner inside our activities of daily life, is vital, urgent, and necessary.

It is therefore the ego with all its psychic adjuncts, it is that anti-human double nature, that infra-human appendix, in which the Consciousness is bottled up.

If we want to have a sacred individuality, we must appeal to the scalpel of self-criticism to make the dissection of all those false values that constitute the self, the myself.

A lot has been said about creative comprehension. It is indispensable to know in an integral manner all the psychological defects that we have.

It is not enough to understand it intellectually. It is indisputable and irrefutable that every psychological defect is processed in 49 subconscious, infra-conscious and unconscious levels.

The comprehension in such or such a level is not enough. There is an urgent need to understand our defects profoundly. It is necessary to perforate them if we really want to exterminate and annihilate them.

However, creative comprehension, even when it is urgent and pressing, is not everything.

We, the Gnostics, go much further, we want to capture, to apprehend the deep meaning of that which we have already comprehended integrally.

It is not possible to originate those intimate impulses, that will provoke radical changes in our psyche if we have not captured the deep meaning of a particular psychological defect.

Obviously we are ready for an intimate change when we have understood this or that error in our psyche. Afterwards there comes the elimination and then we appeal to superior forces.

Someone, for example, could have comprehended the defect of anger and even been able to capture its deep meaning and still possess it however.

To eliminate is different, because the mind can provoke diverse ways of action. It can label defects, pass them from one department of comprehension to another, but it cannot alter them fundamentally.

We need to appeal to a power which is superior to the mind if we want to extirpate defects. Fortunately, such power exists; I want to refer now to the serpentine fire, to that sacred fire that normally develops in the body of an ascetic.

If that igneous power could in the past divide the divine hermaphrodites into opposite sexes, it is ostensible that it can also extirpate the inhuman elements from our psyche which as appendices constitute in us a sinister, terrible and perverse double nature.

We already said in our book "The Mystery of the Golden Blossom" that with the first percentage of liberated Essence, the Seminal Pearl is formed.

We affirmed in that book that while the different subjective elements of the same person get reduced to cosmic dust, the Seminal Pearl is developed, being converted into the Golden Embryo, into the Golden Flower; this is the Mystery of the Golden Blossom.

I have explained the modus operandi sufficiently, both in these lectures and in my past books...

There I said that we must learn to direct the serpentine fire or the Kundalini ray against particular inhuman adjuncts, in order to pulverize them, with the purpose of liberating the Essence.

I explained that it is precisely in the Lighted Forge of Vulcan, where we have the opportunity to work with the lance of Achilles.

Only with the sacred spear, with the marvellous emblem of the transcendental sexual electricity, can we disintegrate psychological defects.

Whoever has the Golden Embryo, whoever has fabricated it through voluntary works and conscious mortifications, has the right to reincarnate.

It is evident that the Golden Flower confers on us the sacred individuality; it is obvious that the Golden Embryo establishes in us a complete equilibrium between that which is spiritual and that which is material.

Those who still don't have the Embryo, return, come back, get reincorporated into new organisms but don't reincarnate. Distinguish then between reincarnation and return. Few are those who reincarnate, millions are the ones who return.

Q.- Master, could you tell us when was the Kundartiguador organ developed in humanity and with what purpose?

A.- With great pleasure am I going to answer the question that our secretary has formulated.

During the epoch of the continent Mu or Lemur, situated as we said in past conferences in the Pacific Ocean, it was necessary to develop this organ with the purpose of giving stability to the geological crust of the Earth. Since the human machine automatically transforms the cosmic energies to retransmit them later to the interior layers of this planetary organism, any change that happens in those machines originates determinate results in the interior of our planet Earth.

It was then, in that epoch, about 18 million years ago or more, when the Cosmocreators gave the interior Lucifer of each of us complete freedom, so that the tail of the simians, that abominable Kundartiguador organ, could develop in each human organism.

Undoubtedly, due to this procedure of the Cosmocreators the energetic transformation inside the human organism was altered, originating magnificent results for the geological crust (because it was stabilized), but sinister ones for humanity.

Later on, the Gods eliminated from the organism the pernicious appendix, but they could not eliminate its consequences, because those, as we said, were converted into a second inhuman and perverse nature inside each one of us.

Q.- Master, are the Cosmocreators the ones to blame for the inhuman consequences that humanity carries today in its organism then?

A.- That question seems to be interesting. The Gods who participated in this, committed some calculation errors, and therefore they are to blame. I want you to know that the Gods also make mistakes.

It is clear that in a future cosmic day those ineffable beings, will have to pay their corresponding cosmic karma.

Q.- When speaking about the Essence as the only thing that constitutes our psychic organisation, you said that fortunately it has not been lost; does it mean that we could be in danger of losing it?

A.- With great pleasure am I going to answer the question. With great respect, I want to tell the auditorium that the question is formulated incorrectly. I have not said that the Essence is our psychic organization, I have only wanted to affirm that the Essence is the basic factor of all our psychic organization, and that is somewhat different.

Ostensibly, it is not possible for the Essence to be lost. That is why I affirm that it is the only factor that, fortunately, has not been lost.

Even when the Essence, bottled up in the ego, had to involute in time inside the infernal worlds, it is evident that it would never get lost, because after the dissolution of the ego, it will be free and ready, as we repeat over and over again, to start new evolutionary processes.

Q.- Venerable Master, you insist not only on the comprehension but also on discovering the profound meaning of our psychological defects. I understand that the objective of comprehension is to identify those defects, and the objective of the profound meaning is to discover the damage that the defect can cause us, as an obstacle to our self-realization. Am I correct?

A.- The question coming from the auditorium is worth answering. Comprehension is not identification; someone could identify a psychological defect without having comprehended it. Let's distinguish between comprehension and identification then.

Comprehension is very elastic. The grades of comprehension vary; it may happen that today we comprehended a particular thing in a certain manner and in a certain way in a relative and circumstantial form, and tomorrow we'll understand it better.

The comprehension of the deep meaning of a particular defect is only possible through all the parts of our integral Being.

If some parts of our Being have captured the deep meaning but some other parts of our Being have not captured it; then the integral and profound meaning hasn't been apprehended totally either.

We must not form pre-conceptions of that which is the profound meaning, its specific flavour. That which is the profound meaning of a particular error can only be experienced directly in the precise moment, in the adequate instant. That is why in no way should we formulate preconceived ideas of that which could be the profound meaning of our psychological errors.

Q.- Thank you for the explanation, Master. It reveals to us that comprehension is really in fact a function of the mind, while the profound meaning is a function of the Consciousness. Is this correct?

A.- Friends, the mind with all its functionalism is feminine, receptive, impossible to turn positive. It would be foolish to create ideas, pre-conceptions, or theories.

And since the mind is a merely passive instrument by its nature, it could not by itself occupy the place of comprehension.

Distinguish between what comprehension is and what the instrument that we use to manifest in the world is then.

Obviously comprehension belongs to the Essence, to the intimate functionalism of the Consciousness and nothing else.

The profound meaning of a particular psychological defect differs from the comprehension by the very fact that it belongs to different perceptions or direct experiences lived by the various parts of the entire Being.

Q.- Master, can the person who reincarnates choose the place and the family where he or she will come back with awakened Consciousness?

A.- With great pleasure am I going to answer this new question. Allow me to inform you all present here , that he who has the Golden Embryo, in fact possesses awakened Consciousness. In this case the voluntary election of the zodiacal sign in which he wishes to reincorporate, reincarnate is given to him . However, he cannot alter his karma .

He could choose between various types of births, families, countries, cities, etc., but always according to his karmic debts.

This means that he could resolve to pay a particular debt according to his free election but he could not avoid, however those debts. He could only have the right to choose which debt he wants to pay first and that is all.

Q.- Master, does the fallen boddhisattwa lose his Golden Embryo?

A.- This question certainly is original, and therefore it is convenient to respond it concretely.

It is necessary to understand that the Golden Embryo is imperishable, immortal, eternal.

Thus the fallen boddhisattwa can be annihilated in the Ninth Sphere, go through the processes of destruction of the existential superior bodies of the Being, and yet, he'll never lose the Golden Embryo. After the radical destruction or definitive annihilation of the ego, it reappears, it will come back to the Earth's surface, to the Sunlight to start a new evolution.

Q.- Master, does the fallen boddhisattwa's Consciousness sleep?

A.- Distinguished friends, it is clear that when a boddhisattwa falls, there resuscitate in him the bad consequences of the abominable Kundartiguador organ, and then the Golden Embryo, the Consciousness becomes bottled up indisputably inside the infra-human factors. The result is that the Consciousness, in this case loses a big percentage of its normal lucidity, but it does not sleep radically.

Q.- Master, doesn't the man who has acquired the sacred individuality still desire?

A.- Friends, if someone has dissolved the ego, if he has de-egotized, he has individualized himself indisputably, but desire is something more profound.

Anyone present here, could eliminate the ego radically and acquire for that reason the sacred individuality, and still continue with the desire.

This truly seems paradoxical, contradictory and even absurd, but we must analyze it a little more.

Friends, time claims many things. Having annihilated the bad consequences of the abominable Kundartiguador organ, there still remain Teleoghinoor tapes. These can be conserved completely in the supra-sensible worlds during all the terrestrial period, if we don't bother to disintegrate them, to annihilate them, to reduce them to cosmic dust.

Obviously such tapes, as living movies, certainly correspond to all scenes of desire, all lustful acts of this and all our past lives, and if we don't disintegrate them radically, we will neither reach one hundred percent of Objective Consciousness either, because inside them, part of our Consciousness is bottled up.

Evidently, to disintegrate such tapes is a work of superior order that can only be accomplished with the double edged axe, that existed in ancient times in the centre of the sacred labyrinth. This is a symbol that very few have understood and about which some pseudo-esotericist and pseudo-occultist books have been written and which are mostly wrong.

In any case the transcendental sexual electricity must also reduce to dust the tapes.

Now you realize, my dear friends, how difficult it is to give the Consciousness complete objectivity and lucidity.

It is regrettable that the Essence is bottled up inside the various subjective and infra-human elements.

Unfortunately many people believe that this awakening of the Consciousness is easy and they constantly write to me complaining because they don't travel in the astral body yet, protesting that after a few months they don't have powers yet, demanding immediately the capacity to live consciously outside the physical body etc. Normally those who start our studies are looking for powers and if they don't get transformed into omnipotent individuals immediately, they look for the subjective way of spiritualism or affiliate to different schools of subjective psychics in order to get the desired psychic faculties instantaneously.

Complete objectivity implies radical destruction of all that is inhuman within us, annihilation of subconscious atoms, Absolute death of the infra-human double nature, radical pulverization of all the memories of desire.

Thus, dear friends anyone could achieve the sacred individuality without being completely free from the process of desire. To destroy the Teleoghinoor tapes and some other principles that I will mention later means to extirpate from our psyche even the worst and very lowest of desires.

Q.- Master, is it worth to exercise the right to reincarnate, once it has been acquired?

A.- Distinguished ladies and gentlemen, all wishes are permitted to reincarnating souls. However, it is better to exclaim with Jesus, "Father, if it is possible, remove this cup from me. Let your will be done and not mine"

In these moments when I'm speaking to you in this room in my own house, which is also yours, there comes to my mind something very interesting. It happened that one night I was telepathically called by a group of Masters of the Great Venerable White Lodge.

I left my physical body and all the parts of my Intimate Being integrated and dressed in the existential bodies of the Being, had to attend the call.

Floating in space I landed softly over the terrace of a great building. The adepts of the Occult Brotherhood received me with exclamations of joy, saying, "The Archangel Samael has come". After the embraces and greetings, I was asked the following: "You, as the Avatar of the new Aquarian age, must tell us about the convenience or inconvenience of giving terrestrial humanity spaceships. Your answer is of great interest to us.

On my knees, then I saw with my spatial sense how the terricolous could use those ships in the future.

The eye of Dhagma permitted me to see inside those ships in an immediate future merchants, prostitutes, dictators etc., travelling to other planets of the Solar System, carrying the discord to other corners of the Universe, etc., etc., etc..

Feeling in those moments the responsibility over my shoulders, I asked my Father who is in secret, "Father, if it is possible remove this cup from me. Yet let your will be done and not mine".

Those words vibrated in the nine heavens, from sphere to sphere, from world to world.

The years passed by and everything was resolved. My Father who is in secret gave the adequate answer: the selection of the human personnel; to give those ships only to certain very select groups of humanity. I want to tell our friends that certain isolated human groups already have that kind of spatial vehicles.

In an inaccessible region of the Himalayas, where the communist invaders could never reach, there is a community of Lamas who received a certain number of those spaceships with which they travel to other worlds of the Universe.

Those Lamas who were lucky to receive such precious gifts are sacred individuals, people with developed Golden Embryo, beings who reincarnate.

Thus, dear friends, we must always do the Will of the Father, never ours. Those who reincarnate can choose in accordance with the Law of Karma, the life conditions that they wish without avoiding however the karmic law. It is better if our Father who is in secret chooses for us that which is most convenient.

Q.- Master, we have been told that gods also make mistakes. Who does not make mistakes, then?

A.- Friends, this question seems very important and we will give an adequate answer. I ask for your attention, please.

Only the Father who is in secret does not make mistakes. He is the ineffable, omniscient and omnipotent.

That is why it is necessary to do the will of the Father on Earth as well as in Heavens.

When one forgets about the Father who is in secret, one makes mistakes. You'd better ask and leave everything in His hands.

Q.- Master, what is the difference between the Golden Embryo and the Consciousness?

A.- Friends, there does not exist any difference between the Golden Embryo and the Consciousness, because it is the very Essence which is organized, the objective Consciousness, liberated radically of any subconscious process.

Q.- Master, Master H.P.B says that the only way of avoiding suffering in this world is to stop reincarnating. What can you tell us about it?

A.- I want you to know that Absolute happiness can only be attained when one has God inside. One could live in the Nirvana, the world of happiness, but if one does not have God inside, one would not be happy.

One could stop reincarnating but if one does not have God inside, one won't be happy, either.

Even if one lived in a filthy dungeon, among the most terrible misfortunes or were in the infernal worlds but having God inside, one would be infinitely happy.

It is good to know dear friends, that there, in the infernal worlds live some Masters of compassion working for the definitely lost, helping them, assisting them, Masters who have God inside and are happy.

CHAPTER 22

THE LAW OF RECURRENCE

Dear friends, tonight's talk will concern the Law of Recurrence.

When the ego returns, and reincorporates, everything happens as it happened before, with good or bad consequences.

Indubitably, there exist various forms of the great Law of Recurrence and we will study them in this conference.

Diverse scenes of our previous lives get repeated, in lower or higher spirals.

The spiral is the curve of life and it's always been symbolized by the snail. We are bad snails in the bosom of the Father.

Obviously, we develop, evolve and involute in the spiral line of existence.

We have evidence of another form of recurrence from the history of the Earth and its races.

The first sub-race of our actual Aryan race developed in the plateau of central Asia and had a powerful esoteric civilization. The second sub-race flowered in south Asia, in the pre-vedic epoch and then the wisdom of the rishis of Hindustan was known, along with the splendour of the ancient Chinese empire, etc. The third sub-race developed marvellously in Egypt, Persia, Chaldea, etc. The fourth sub-race shined with the Greek and Roman civilizations. The fifth sub-race manifested perfectly with Germany, England and other countries. The sixth is the result of the Spanish mixture with the Indo-american natives. The seventh is perfectly defined as the result of the mixture of several races, such as the one that we can observe in the territory of the U.S.A.

Ostensibly, the seven branches of the Aryan trunk already exist and this has been demonstrated completely.

The studies that we have done in the causal world have allowed us to verify correctly concrete facts, which are astonishing for our actual humanity.

Since each one of the great races that existed in the world has always perished with a great cataclysm, we can logically deduce that our Aryan race will have to finish soon, also with another tremendous cataclysm.

We are talking about the Law of Recurrence in a superior form and I will continue to be more specific for better understanding.

After the great catastrophe that is coming, the Earth will be populated by selected people.

Reaching this part of our conference, I must tell you in an emphatic manner, that the future race that will inhabit the Earth, is now being intentionally created by the brothers of the Occult Fraternity.

The "modus operandi" of this new creation is very special.

I want you to know that the cosmic travellers coming from other planets, visit us constantly and they are taking away the selected seeds from humanoids.

Some time ago some Brazilian newspapers gave a very interesting report: A certain Brazilian peasant who was ploughing soil was suddenly surprised by some extra-terrestrials who took him to the interior of a spaceship which had landed near by, in the forest.

Extraordinary scientists, brothers from space, examined him carefully and even extracted some blood to analyze it. After that, they put him inside a special room of the ship. The peasant, astonished, puzzled and confused rested on a bed waiting.

Then, something unusual happened. A strange woman with long golden hair and yellow skin, rather like the Chinese, without eyebrows came into the room, lay in bed next to the peasant and seduced him sexually. Afterwards the peasant was taken out of the ship which flew away across infinite space.

Many other similar cases have happened in several places in the world.

Moreover, they talk constantly about mysterious disappearances, about aerial or maritime crews that have vanished forever and without any explanation.

All this invites us to reflect; all this makes us understand that the older brothers of humanity are taking away the seed to cross it with people of other planets.

It is in this way that the holy gods are already creating the future great race; the sixth root race that will populate the Earth after the great catastrophe that is coming.

They will be new people, a mixture of Earth dwellers with the extra-terrestrials, a shining humanity. Here it is then, distinguished brothers, the persons with which the future Jerusalem, the one described in Saint John's "Apocalypse" will be formed.

It is unquestionable that the glorious esoteric civilizations of the past will then resurrect.

In the first sub-race of the future great root race, by the Law of Recurrence, the powerful cultures of the first Aryan sub-race will emerge from the chaos, but in a superior spiral. In the future second sub-race the civilization that flourished in millenary India before the Vedas and in ancient China will resurrect. In the third sub-race, there will be a new Egypt, new pyramids, new Nile and the Egyptian civilization will resurrect. Then ancient pharaohs will reincarnate there and thousands of souls of that glorious culture will come back from the amendi in order to revive the hieratic mysteries of the Sunny country of Kem. Also, the mysteries of Chaldea, Assyria, Babylonia, Persia etc., will shine again in those times, but in a superior spiral inside the great line of the spiral of life.

In the fourth sub-race of the Earth of tomorrow, the mysteries of Greece and Rome with the advantage of superior spiral of existence will resurrect. In the fifth sub-race some dangerous mechanization will appear again, the civilization of the English, Germans etc., will resurrect with the benefit of being more spiritual, because of the concrete fact that they will be placed

on a superior spiral. In the last but one sub-race of the great root race of tomorrow, something like the Latin-American world would be seen, but with a more elevated aspect, worthier, more spiritual. The last sub-race of that future root race, even though it will be very technical, will not have the rude materialism of this black epoch of the Kali Yuga.

In this way, my friends, the Law of Recurrence works, moving in the spiral of existence.

Let's think now about the Law of Recurrence of the worlds of the starry space in the unalterable infinite.

Everything that happened on the old Moon, on that satellite that illuminates the surface of the Earth during the nocturnal hours, is now being repeated on our planet.

In other words I'll affirm the following: the history of the Earth and its races since the dawn of life is a repetition of the history of the Selenite (Moon) that formerly inhabited that satellite, when it was alive and had life in abundance.

Now you see, ladies and gentlemen, how the Law of Recurrence works in all corners of infinite space.

Let's study now the modus operandi of this great Law in the intellectual animal wrongly called man.

On reincorporating, on returning, we repeat in detail all the events of our last and previous lives.

There are people of rigorous repetition, concrete cases of egos that return over many centuries in the bosom of the same nation, city and family.

Those are the ones who can predict, with Absolute clarity, what will happen in their future, due to the continuous repetition of the same. Those are the ones who can predict for example, "I will get married at the age of 30, I will marry a woman of such and such a colour, such height, I will have that number of children, my father will die at that age, my mother at that one, my business will fail or flourish, etc", and of course all this happens with astonishing precision.

There are people who know their role after having repeated it so many times, they don't ignore it, that is all.

This is the place to mention now the prodigious children who amaze people of this epoch so much. Normally those are egos that know by heart their jobs and on returning, they do it marvellously well since the first years of their infancy.

The Law of Recurrence is amazing. The common ordinary people always repeat their dramas, the clowns repeat the same clownery' in each of their successive lives, the perverse continuously' return to repeat incessantly the same tragedies.

All these events, characteristic of repeated existences, always go accompanied by good and bad consequences, according to the Law of cause and effect.

The murderer will come back to see himself with the terrifying opportunity to murder, but he will be murdered; the thief will return with the same opportunity to steal, but this time he will

be put in jail; the bandit will feel the same desire to run, to use his legs to commit the crime, but he will have no legs, he will be born crippled or will lose them in some tragedy.

The blind person since birth will want to see the things of life, those that possibly led him to cruelty, but he won't be able to see. A woman will love her husband of her previous life, whom she possibly abandoned sick in bed to go away with another man, but now the drama will be repeated but the other way round. Her husband will depart with another woman leaving her alone. The robber will return and he'll feel the desire to run to escape, he'll possibly cry in mental deliriums, dressed in a new body, possibly of a feminine nature, will have extreme deliriums, and won't be able to escape from himself, he will go crazy, he will be mentally ill, etc. In this way, my friends, the Law of Recurrence works incessantly.

Q.- Master, a country that is affected by violence for a long time - is it due to the Law of Recurrence?

A.- Obviously, violence of the multitudes in that country is the repetition of similar violence that happened in a chaotic past. Think about civil wars that occurred in past epochs, before this violence; wars among political parties from left and right, repeating in the present as the result of the past. Here is the Law of Recurrence.

Q.- Master, if a person has been upright, has behaved as a good citizen, fulfilling his duties, how will the Law of Recurrence operate on him in his next life?

A.- Friends don't tell me that this person has been full of virtues, a well of sainthood. Even if he was a magnificent citizen, he made human mistakes, had his dramas, etc., and it is clear that in all this, there is a repetition in his new existence plus the consequences. That is the Law of Recurrence.

Q.- Venerable Master, there is some confusion between the Law of Karma and the Law of Recurrence, because I think that when there is no karma, the Law of Recurrence won't exist, either. Can you clarify this point.

A.- Friends, there can be no confusion between the Laws of Recurrence and Karma, because both are the same with different names. Indubitably, the karma functions on solid bases. It is nothing else but an effect of the cause that we sow. Therefore, the same fact must be repeated, plus the good or bad results.

Q.- Master, there are people who apparently have done no harm to anyone, however, they suffer economic problems. Does it have anything to do with the Law of Recurrence?

A.- Distinguished friends, ladies and gentlemen, the Father who is in secret can be near to us or far away. When the son is bad, the Father goes away and then, the son falls into disgrace, lacks money, goes through extreme necessities, he can not explain to himself the reasons for his misery. Ostensibly, those people believe that they have done nothing wrong to anyone. If they could remember their past lives, they could experience themselves, the concrete fact that they walked along the wrong path, possibly they were alcoholics, adulterers, lustful, etc.

The Father who is in secret, our proper divine spirit, can give to us or take away from us. He knows very well what we deserve, and, if we don't have money, it is because he does not want to give it to us; he punishes us for our own good.

"Blessed is the man who God punishes." The Father who loves his son, always punishes him for his own good.

In this case, the victim of the sufferings will repeat the scenes of the past, plus the consequences: poverty, pain, etc.

Q.- Master, does the Law of Recurrence end with the 108 lives?

A.- Friends, when the cycle of human existences assigned to each soul concludes, the Law of Recurrence also finishes in the Infernal Abyss, by repetition of humanoid scenes, animalistic, vegetable and mineral states.

Before reaching the humanoid state, we go through the mineral, vegetable and animal kingdoms. But, when entering the Abyss, after the cycles of human existences have finished, the animalistic, vegetable and mineral states are repeated again. In this way the Law of Recurrence works .

Q.- Master, the one who liberates himself from the Wheel of Samsara, does not repeat the Law of Recurrence, does he?

A.- I will answer the lady who asked the question with great pleasure. I want you to know, ladies and gentlemen, that the Law of Recurrence, in its superior form corresponds to the Law of the Katancia, the superior karma.

The holy gods have to repeat cosmic scenes of ancient Mahanvantaras on each new day that starts, plus the consequences.

Remember, that the gods also make mistakes. Those sacred individuals, that in the present terrestrial period gave humanity the abominable Kundartiguador organ, will pay for their mistakes in the future Mahanvantara, repeating similar dramas.

Our present Earth, together with the humanity that inhabits it, is the result of cosmic karma and repeats the historic periods of the ancient Moon incessantly, plus the cosmic results.

Any great Initiate could verify by himself, the concrete, clear and definitive fact that the ancient inhabitants of Selene were certainly cruel and heartless.

In front of us we have the results, the dark pages of the black history of our terrestrial afflicted world.

Q.- Master, who are the ones who are free from the Law of Recurrence?

A.- Look at the Law of Recurrence in its superior and inferior aspects of the great life. We can solemnly affirm that those who get free from the Law of Recurrence are the beings who achieved the crystallization of the three primary forces of the Universe in their intimate nature.

The Sacred Absolute Sun wants to crystallize those three primary forces in each one of us. Let's collaborate with him and his holy plans and we will be free from the Law of Recurrence forever .

CHAPTER 23

THE SNAIL OF EXISTENCE

Dear friends, today we will talk extensively about the spiral line of life.

A lot has been said about the doctrine of the transmigration of souls, explained by the Lord Krishna in the sacred land of the Vedas, about one thousand years before Christ.

Already in our past conferences, we explained all those processes of the Wheel of Samsara.

We have said with entire clarity, we have explained to satiety, that each soul is assigned 108 lives for the intimate self-realization.

Unquestionably, those who fail during their cycle of manifestation, those who don't achieve their self-realization within the number of assigned existences, descend to the submerged mineral kingdom, to the Avitchi, the Greek Tartarus, the Roman Avern.

It is evident that involution inside the core of the Earth is terribly painful.

To recapitulate animalistic, vegetable and mineral processes in a sincerely degenerated manner, certainly isn't very agreeable.

We also affirmed in our past conferences that after the Second Death, the Essence, that which we have of soul, ascends again from the mineral kingdom up to the intellectual animal wrongly called man, going through the vegetable and animal stages.

However, there is something in the law of the transmigration of souls that we have not mentioned. We have mentioned the law of the Eternal Return, we have mentioned that other law known as Recurrence,; but we must clarify that those two laws mentioned above develop along the spiral line of life.

This means that each cycle of manifestation is processed in spirals of curves every time higher within the great spiral line of the Universe.

As this sounds a little abstract, I think it's necessary to clarify it a little more, so that all of you can understand these Teachings profoundly.

When the Essence escapes after the Second Death, when it comes back to the light of the Sun, obviously transformed into a gnome, it will have to initiate a new evolutive process, but in a superior octave. That means that this mineral creature will find itself inside the mineral kingdom indubitably, with a state of consciousness superior to the one it had when it initiated a similar evolution in the anterior cycle of manifestation.

Continuing the explanations, you must not forget that any cycle of manifestation includes evolution in the mineral, vegetable, animal and human kingdoms (in this last one we are assigned 108 existences). If we examine a snail we will see curve over curve, something similar to a spiral ladder. It is

evident that each one of those cycles of manifestation is developed every time into higher curves.

Now you will explain to yourselves why there exist so many varieties among mineral, vegetable and animal elementals, and diverse grades of intelligence among humanoids.

Unquestionably, the difference between the mineral elementals that start such processes for the first time and those that have repeated the same many times is very large.

We can say the same about the vegetable and animal elementals or about humanoids.

Since there are always 3,000 cycles of manifestation, the last one really is found in a very high octave.

Those Essences that don't achieve Mastery within the 3,000 rounds of the wheel, are absorbed in their virginal spark to submerge themselves definitely in the bosom of the Universal Spirit of Life.

It is obvious and evident that during the cycles of cosmic manifestation, we have to go through all the practical experiences of life.

Indubitably, any Essence that has gone through the 3,000 cycles of manifestation has also experienced 3,000 times the horrors of the Abyss and therefore has improved and acquired self-consciousness.

Thus, those Essences have in fact, full right to divine happiness. Unfortunately they will not enjoy mastery, they did not acquire it and therefore they don't have it.

In past conferences we said that not all of the divine Monads or virginal sparks are interested in mastery.

Ostensibly, it's not the virginal sparks or divine Monads that suffer, but the Essence which is the emanation of those sparks, that which we have of soul in ourselves.

The pains that the Essence goes through are certainly compensated for, because in exchange for so much suffering, self-consciousness and unlimited happiness is acquired.

Mastery is different. No one could reach the Adeptship without the three factors of the Revolution of the Consciousness, clearly explained by our Lord, the Christ, "If anyone wants to go after me, let him negate himself, and take his cross day after day, and follow me".

To negate oneself means the dissolution of the ego. To take the cross means to work with the yoga-sex, with the Maithuna, with Sexual Magic. To follow Christ means sacrifice for humanity, to give one's own life so that others can live.

The virginal sparks that have not reached Mastery during the 3,000 cycles of manifestation see Masters, gods, in the way the ants see humanoids.

The Aztecan traditions say that at the dawn of life the gods had a meeting in Teotihuacan with the purpose of creating the Sun. They affirm that they lit a great fire and then they invited the Snail god to throw himself into the fire, but he felt great fear after three attempts.

The sacred songs solemnly affirm that the god Purulento, full of great courage, threw himself into the fire. When the Snail-God saw that he imitated his example and then all the gods, at the meeting were silent, waiting to see what was going to happen.

The legends say that inside the living fire, the god Purulento came out converted into the Sun that illuminates us during the day.

Minutes later, the Snail-God came out from the big fire converted into the Moon that illuminates us at night.

This means, dear friends, that if we want to transform ourselves into gods, into masters, we must imitate Purulento, to incinerate the ego, by means of the sexual fire. Only through fire does the Purulento, the myself, the self, die..

Only through the fire can we get converted into extremely divine solar gods.

Unfortunately, not all virginal sparks are interested in mastery. The majority, the millions of creatures that live on the surface of the Earth prefer the snail's path, the lunar path.

Q.- Venerable Master, at the beginning of the conference you said that when the Essence descends to the infernal worlds, it recapitulates animalistic, vegetable and mineral states. Can you, please, explain to us the meaning of the word "recapitulates"?

A.- With great pleasure I will answer the question. I want you, dear friends, to understand what animalistic, vegetable and mineral abysmal recapitulation means.

To descend involuting inside the core of the buried world is radically different to the evolutive ascent over the surface of the Earth.

The animal recapitulation in the Abyss is degenerative, involutive, descendant and painful.

The vegetable recapitulation inside the core of the Earth is terrible. Those who go through such processes look like shadows that slip here and there in unspeakable suffering. The involuting mineral, descending, recapitulating inside the world we live in is much more bitter than death. The creatures get fossilized, mineralized and disintegrate slowly in tortures impossible to explain with words.

After the Second Death, the innocent, happy Essence escapes, reappears to the light of the Sun, to recapitulate similar processes in an evolutive ascendant form.

There you see, dear friends, the difference between evolutive and involutive recapitulations.

In any case, all those infinite evolutive and involutive processes are exclusively lunar and develop clearly within the universal snail.

Q.- Master, you explained that with each cycle of existence of the elementals in the evolutive process, Consciousness is being awakened because they are processed in higher octaves. Is this awakening of Consciousness the result of involutory sufferings or the result of the ascending process?

A.- Dear friend, it is good for you to understand that the Consciousness suffers both in the evolutive processes and in the involutory ones; therefore due to so many efforts and sacrifices it awakes progressively.

Millions of humanoids have the Consciousness profoundly asleep, but upon entering the Abyss after 108 existences of any cycle of manifestation, inevitably awake in evil and for evil.

The interesting fact, in this case, is that they awake anyway, even when it is just to justify their errors in the infernal worlds.

Any illuminated clairvoyant will be able to experience by himself the fact that the innocent elementals awake in the evolutive positive way.

We can see two types of awakened Consciousness, then; first, that of innocent creatures of nature; second, that of involutory humanoids of the Abyss.

There is a third type of awakened people. I am referring to masters, the gods, but it is not them that we are talking about now.

Unquestionably, within the rounds of the Wheel of Samsara, exist awakened innocent Consciousnesses and also involuting abysmal creatures awakened in evil and for evil.

Q.- Master, when you talk about the more elevated octaves in a higher spiral, it confuses me, because I am used to thinking about octaves in terms of musical notes that are related to the transmutation of the serpentine fire. Could you clarify this, please ?

A.- Indubitably, the octaves of the snail get processed musically with the notes doh, ray, me, fah, soh, lah, te, in a gradual form. If we observe a spiral ladder carefully we will see a succession of curves each time higher, in such a way that they are preceded by the lower curves. This formation, this distribution of the curves in any spiral form is enough to understand that between octave and octave there are also musical pauses.

To each one of these pauses, there corresponds an abysmal descent. The 3,000 rounds of the wheel incessantly resound as a unique whole inside the rhythms of the Mahavan and the Chotavan that sustain the Universe firm in its march.

Q.- Master, since the Essence is good, why does it come into this world to suffer?

A.- Dear friends, the Essence in itself is beyond good and evil; it is absolutely innocent, pure and sound.

The Essence suffers when it gets bottled up inside the ego, but when it is dissolved, the Essence stops suffering.

Certainly, the Essences of the planet Earth remained bottled up within the myself, due to a mistake of some of the gods. We said in past conferences that certain sacred individuals gave humanity the abominable Kundartiguador organ, in order to give stability to the geological crust of our world.

When that organ disappeared the consequences remained in each person and those crystallized, getting converted into the ego, a sort of second nature inside which the Essence remained bottled up lamentably .

If that second nature did not exist, the Essence would be free and happy. Unfortunately it exists as the result of the abominable Kundartiguador organ.

Q.- Master, it is said that we are sons of God and God is perfect. Why does he send his sons to suffer, then?

A.- I'm answering the question coming from the auditorium. Ladies and gentlemen, it is time to know that we are sons of the Devil.

I ask you not to get scared. We already know that Satan or Lucifer - Prometheus is only the shadow of our own interior divinity, projected inside us for our own good.

It is evident that Lucifer is the great trainer that we carry inside. Therefore the sexual impulse is, in its roots, luciferic.

The devil, as we explained in past conferences, is not then that fabulous personage that some dogmatic sects show us, but the personal instructor of each one of us.

Consequently, it is the luciferic force that leads humanoids to triumph or failure, to regeneration or degeneration.

From this point of view, we can affirm that we are sons of the Devil and this was said by our Lord Christ, "You are from your father the devil", said the Master, "because you wish to do the desires of your father". It is necessary to make ourselves sons of God and this is only possible with the three factors of the revolution of the Consciousness, as we have said in this conference.

Son of God is the one who reaches resurrection. Reflect upon these words then and don't presume to be virtuous saints, because all of you are sons of the devil.

Friends, God never sends us to suffer. We have created the sufferings with our own mistakes and through successive births.

Q.- Master, if we are sons of the Devil, who has more power over us, the Devil or God?

A.- With great pleasure I am going to answer this question. We have said that the Dragon is the shadow of intimate God inside each one of us; it is evident that each one of us is the son of that shadow, of that Dragon and therefore in the present state that we find ourselves, the Dragon controls us absolutely. So, from the relative and circumstantial point of view, the Devil has more power over us than God. This does not mean that the Devil is more powerful than God.

When the virginal spark resurrects in us, when we get converted into sons of God, everything will be different; in those days we will have defeated the Dragon.

Q.- Master, what can you tell us about boddisattwas and fallen Masters. What do they have to do with the spiral of life?

A.- Distinguished friends, there exists a supreme moment for all the millions of Essences that inhabit the surface of the Earth.

I want to refer in an emphatic manner to the moment when we decide to enter the solar path for the first time, by the way, very different from the lunar path.

The precise instant, the critical hour comes for millions or trillions of virginal sparks when they must choose between the solar path or the lunar snail.

When someone chooses the Path of the Razor's Edge the die is cast, there is no alternative after that moment .

Those who reach Mastery and want to go back along the Lunar path afterwards will have to go through frightful eternities in the infernal worlds; until reaching, after billions or trillions of years, the annihilation of the superior existential bodies of the Being and the destruction of the animal ego.

This means that the greater the grade of consciousness, the greater the responsibility, and the one who has wisdom, also acquires pain.

Unquestionably, the fallen boddisattwas, the black angels, the tenebrous archangels, or in other words the angelic or divine creatures submerged in the Abyss; because of the crime of taking the Lunar Path after having chosen the Solar one, will have to suffer millions of times more intensely than the common people.

After the disintegration of the vehicles and the ego, the evolutive journey from the mineral kingdom will start again, but however with a Golden Embryo and therefore with more Consciousness than other elementals of nature, until reaching the humanoid state.

Having achieved that goal, those Beings as they have the Golden Embryo, will come back to the Solar Path to create their solar existential bodies again and reconquer the angelic or archangelic state that they had lost formerly .

Different is the luck of the virginal sparks that have never chosen the Solar Path. Those, converted into simple elementals of nature, will submerge with their Essence inside the universal ocean of life, free in its movement.

We refer to beings who preferred the elemental life, that did not aspire to Mastery, who were always joyful inside the bosom of great nature and now, as sparks of the divinity, come back to it forever.

CHAPTER 24

THE BUSINESS

My friends, gathered here tonight, we are going to study seriously the question of "the business."

Allow me to tell you, that I am not talking about profane businesses; I am referring emphatically to the negotiations of karma.

Before anything, it is necessary for people to understand the Sanskrit word "KARMA".

It is worth asserting that this word in itself means the Law of Action and Consequence. Obviously there is no cause without an effect or an effect without a cause.

Any action of our life, good or bad, has its consequences.

Today I have been reflecting upon the misfortune of our world; how happy, intellectual, humanoids would be if they never possessed the ego, the myself, the self.

It is indubitable that the ego commits a lot of mistakes, which bring pain as a result.

If these rational humanoids were deprived of the ego, they would be simply beautiful, innocent, pure, and infinitely happy natural elementals.

Imagine for a moment, my dear friends, an Earth like this, inhabited by millions of innocent humanoids deprived of the ego, and governed by divine kings, gods, hierophants, Devas, etc, etc, etc.

Obviously a world like this would be a paradise, a planet of heavenly bliss.

No one can be obliged to become a Man by force. All those millions of humanoids, even without being Men, in the most complete sense of the word, could have been immensely happy, if that second malignant and terrible perverse nature had not arisen within.

Unfortunately, as I have explained in these conferences, due to the mistake of some sacred individuals, something abnormal appeared in each person: certain inhuman elements, in which the Consciousness became bottled up.

It is clear that those inhuman elements appeared as a result of the evil consequences of the abominable Kundartiguador organ. It was in this way, dear friends, planetary humanity failed, becoming frightfully malicious.

It would have been better if those sacred individuals had not given the abominable organ of all infamies to the poor three-brained or three-centred bipeds.

Let's think for a moment about the human multitudes that inhabit the surface of the Earth. They suffer the unspeakable, they're victims of their own mistakes. Without the ego they would not commit those mistakes, nor would they suffer their consequences.

I told you in past talks that not all those virginal sparks are interested in Mastery; yet this is not an obstacle to the authentic happiness.

In the infinite space exist many dwellings of happiness for the humanoid elementals that don't have any interest in Mastery.

Unquestionably the 3,000 cycles or periods of time assigned to any Essence, to any Monad for his cosmic manifestation, are processed not only here on our planet Earth, but also in other worlds of the starry space.

By all these you can see, my dear friends, that for the souls, there are many mansions of happiness and that in no way is Mastery excluded from having the right to the authentic joy of the pure spirit.

The only thing required to have the right to true happiness is not to have the ego.

Certainly when the psychic adjuncts, when the inhuman elements that make us so horrible and malicious don't exist within us, there is no karma to pay and the result is happiness.

Not all happy creatures that live in the worlds of infinite space, have reached Mastery. However, they are living in accordance with the cosmic order because they don't have ego.

When one lives in accordance with the right thinking, right feeling and right doing, etc., the consequences are joy, happiness.

Unfortunately, just thought, just feeling and just action are impossible when a second inhuman nature acts in us, inside us and through us, here and now.

Still in all this we should avoid confusions. It is obvious that of the many, a few aspire to initiation, to the innermost self-realization of the Being. Unquestionably, those souls become real kings of the Universe and extremely divine Gods.

The multitudes, after the cycle of 3,000 manifestations, return to the Universal Spirit of life as simple happy elementals.

The trouble is that those millions of humanoid elementals have created inside themselves a second infra-human nature, because it has transformed them into not only perverse, but also unhappy creatures.

If it were not for the ego, nobody would be irascible, nobody would covet things, nobody would be lustful, envious, proud, lazy, greedy, etc., etc., etc.

I'm very sorry to have to say that the Archangel Sakaki and his high commission of sacred individuals who in archaic times gave humanity the abominable Kundartiguador organ will have to go through unspeakable bitterness, terrible karma in the great future cosmic day, because there is no doubt that due to their error, this humanity lost its happiness and became monstrous. Let the saint gods forgive me for this affirmation, but facts are facts, and before the facts we must surrender, whatever the cost.

Fortunately, dear friends, justice and mercy are the two main columns of the White Universal Brotherhood.

Justice without Mercy is tyranny; mercy without justice is indulgence, compliance with crime. In this world of unhappiness in which we find ourselves, it is necessary to learn to make our own negotiations, to be able to take control of our existence, through the diverse scales of life.

Karma is negotiable, and this could surprise a lot of followers of the diverse orthodox schools.

Certainly, some pseudo-esotericists and pseudo-occultists have become very pessimistic in relation to the Law of Action and Consequence. They mistakenly suppose that it develops in a mechanical, automatic and cruel manner.

The erudite believe that it is not possible to alter the law. I regret to disagree with their form of thinking.

If the Law of Action and Consequence, if the nemesis of existence were not negotiable, where would divine mercy be then? Frankly, I cannot see cruelty in the Divinity. The real, that which is all perfection, that which has diverse names such as Tao, AUM, INRI, Sein, Ala, God, Brahma, or better said Gods, etc. etc., in no way could become something without mercy, something cruel, tyrannical, etc. For all these reasons, I repeat in an emphatic way, that karma is negotiable.

When an inferior law is transcended by a superior law, the superior law washes away the inferior law.

Do good deeds to pay your debts. You combat the Lion of the Law with the Scales of Justice.

Whoever has sufficient to pay, pays and comes out well in his business. Whoever has not enough to pay, has to pay with pain.

If on one plate of the Cosmic Scales we put the good deeds and the bad ones on the other it is evident that the karma will depend on the weights on the scales.

If the plate of bad actions weighs more, the result will be bitterness. However it is possible to increase the weight of the good deeds on the plate of the Scales and in this manner we will cancel karma without having to suffer. All we need is to do good deeds to increase the weight of the plate of good actions.

Now, you will understand, my dear friends, how marvellous it is to do good. There is no doubt that right thinking, right feeling and right doing are the best business.

We should never protest against our karma. The important thing is to know how to negotiate it.

Unfortunately, the only thing that people do when they find themselves in a big harshness is to wash their hands as Pilate did, and to say that they have not done anything wrong, that they are not to blame, that they are just souls etc., etc., etc.

I'm telling those who are in misery to revise their behaviour, to judge themselves, to sit, at least for a moment, on the bench of the accused, and after a superficial analysis of themselves, to modify their conduct. If those who are out of work became chaste, infinitely charitable, gentle, useful one hundred per cent it is obvious that they would radically alter the cause of their misfortunes, and consequently modify the effect.

It is not possible to alter an effect if we have not modified previously the cause that produced it, because, as we said before, there is no effect without a cause and no cause without an effect.

There is no doubt that misery has its causes in drunkenness, disgusting lust, violence, adultery, squandering, avarice etc.

It is impossible for someone to be in misery while his Father who is in secret is present here and now. I want to illustrate it with a story:

On a certain occasion, my Real Innermost Being, my Immortal Monad, took me out of my physical body to give me instructions about a certain disciple. After those had concluded, I addressed my Innermost Lord, with the following words: "I am tired of having a physical body, what I would like to do is to die". In those moments the Lord of perfection, my interior God replied with a solemn voice: Why are you protesting? I have given you bread, clothes and shelter and you're still protesting. Do you remember the last days of your past existence? You walked along the streets of Mexico, barefooted, with torn clothes, you were old, sick and in the most frightening misery. How did you die? In a squalid house. Then, I was not with you."

In those moments the face of the Lord shined, in his blue eyes the infinite sky was reflected, his glorious white tunic covered his feet. Everything in Him was perfection.

"Lord", I said, "I have come to kiss your hand and to receive your blessing". The Adorable blessed me and I kissed his hand.

After I had come back to my physical body I started meditation. Truly, my dear friends, when the son is doing badly, the Father goes away and then the son falls into misfortune.

I hope that you understand better, my dear friends, what misery is, why it comes and how it comes.

The Father who is in secret has enough power to give to us and also to take away from us. "Blessed is he whom God punishes".

Karma is a medicine that is given to us for our own good. Unfortunately, people instead of kneeling reverently before the living eternal God, protest, curse, justify themselves, excuse themselves foolishly and wash their hands like Pilate. With those protests, karma does not get modified; on the contrary it becomes harder and more severe.

We claim fidelity from our spouse when we have been adulterers in this or previous lives.

We want love when we have been merciless and cruel. We ask for comprehension, when we have not been able to understand anyone, when we have not been able to see someone else's point of view.

We desire immense happiness when we have always been the origin of bitterness.

We would have liked to be born in a beautiful home with many comforts, when we did not give our sons a happy and beautiful home in our past existences.

We protest against the one who insults, when we always insulted everyone around us.

We want our children to obey us, but we never obeyed our own parents.

Slander bothers us terribly, but we always were slanderous and we filled the world with pain.

Gossip bothers us, we don't want anyone to talk about us, yet we were always gossiping, talking badly about our neighbours, mortifying the life of others. In other words, we always claim what we have not given. In our past lives we were evil and we deserve the worst, but we suppose that the best must be given to us.

Sick people, instead of worrying about themselves, should work for others, do charitable work, try to cure others, console the afflicted, pay the doctor for those who don't have enough, give medicine to the poor etc., and in this manner they would cancel their karma and would be cured totally.

Whoever suffers in their homes should multiply their humility, patience and serenity. Don't answer back with bad words, don't act as dictators, don't disturb others around us. Know how to forgive others' mistakes with patience multiplied to the infinite. In this way we would cancel our karma and life would turn out better.

Unfortunately, my dear friends, that ego that each one of us carries within, does exactly the opposite to what we are saying. Therefore, I consider it urgent, pressing, and demanding to reduce the "myself" to cosmic dust.

Q.- Venerable Master, do you consider your mission accomplished by achieving that by which intellectual humanoids get converted into innocent elementals?

A.- With great pleasure will I answer this question. Many prophets, great avatars and masters fought in ancient times against the bad consequences of the abominable Kundartiguador organ. It is a very common mission to make humanity come back to total innocence.

Such saints, in ancient times, had their esoteric circle too, for those of the direct path, for those who aspired to mastery through all the ages.

You can see, friends, the two circles: the exoteric or public one and the esoteric or secret. It is good to remember that all great confessional religions fulfil precisely those two needs.

Any confessional religion serves humanity and the Initiates. I hope that now you have understood completely the meaning of my mission on the surface of this afflicted world we live in.

Q.- Master, can any sort of suffering that one goes through be attributed to the absence of the Father ?

A.- Friends, there exist voluntary and involuntary sufferings. The first one is processed in those who follow the direct path, the solar path. The other one is the result of our karma. It is obvious that when the son is doing badly, the Father is absent and the consequence is pain.

Q.- Concerning the nemesis or karma, is it possible that any suffering can be negotiable before the Lords of Karma?

A.- Dear friends, I want you to understand that when a karma is totally developed, it has to come inevitably .

This means that it is possible to modify radically karma only when the repentance is total and when all possibilities of repeating the error that produced it have disappeared radically.

Hard karma reaching its end is catastrophic. Not all karma is negotiable.

It is good to know that when we have eliminated the ego radically, the possibility to commit an offence is annihilated and consequently the karma is pardoned.

CHAPTER 25

DIRECT EXPERIENCE

Distinguished friends, today 19th of March 1973, eleventh year of Aquarius, we meet to finalise these talks that unquestionably will be published as a book for the good of the Great Cause.

On concluding, I want to emphasise the need to experience all that we have talked about here in a direct way .

The experience of the real is cardinal and definitive for creative comprehension.

The time has come to understand with entire clarity, that we certainly have a definitive psychological factor, through which it is possible to verify what we have said in all these meetings.

I want to refer with great solemnity to the very basis of our psychological organization, to that element that still has not been lost: the Essence.

It is indisputable that in the Essence, in the Consciousness, the Buddha, the Doctrine, the Religion and the Knowledge are found.

In synthesis we can affirm that in the Essence, in the Consciousness, all indispensable data needed for regeneration, the intimate self-realization and the complete experience of all that we have said in these talks are deposited.

This means that in that primary element, in that primary basis of all our psychological organization, the basic principles of the regeneration are found. Obviously the first thing that we must do is destroy, annihilate that second nature of infernal type, inside which the Essence is imprisoned.

It is evident that having been unbottled, liberated, the Essence awakens radically .

This can really give us multiple advantages.

The first one of them is magnificent, because it has the capacity to guide us permanently, direct our steps wisely on the Path of the Razor's Edge that will lead us to final Liberation.

The second advantage conducts us on the path of various direct experiences, till the verification of each of the affirmations that we made in these talks.

Integral illumination, shining experience, practical confirmation is the modus operandi of the awakened, self-conscious Essence.

Complete annihilation of all unwanted elements that constitute the myself, the self is without doubt, pressing, and compelling.

We need to learn how to direct voluntarily all the functioning of our psyche. It is no good getting converted into slaves. We must become masters of ourselves.

As the unwanted elements get dissolved, the Consciousness is awakened.

However, we must become serious, because so far we have not been serious people. At present, actually, each of us is nothing else other than a piece of wood inside the brave waves of the ocean of existence.

I repeat: we need to be serious. This affirmation implies extreme self-vigilance from instant to instant, from moment to moment.

Remember that, as we said in previous talks in relation to our fellow men, the hidden defects that we carry show up spontaneously and if we are alert and vigilant like the watchman during wartime, we will discover them.

In any self-discovering there also exists self-revelation. A discovered defect must be rigorously analyzed, studied in all the levels of the mind and comprehended integrally through all the diverse processes of the interior profound meditation.

Later, when the defect that we have analyzed is integrally understood; there comes the petition to Devi Kundalini, our particular Divine Cosmic Mother so that she can eliminate and disintegrate the defect in question.

The work is very profound and extremely serious. Only in that manner is it possible to extirpate, to eradicate from our psyche many unwanted, infra-human, sinister elements inside which our Essence is imprisoned.

As the Consciousness is awakening, the possibilities of direct experience will become every time clearer and continuous.

Above all, my dear friends, I want you to control practically the different sparkles of awakened Consciousness.

In practical life we can carefully observe the concrete fact that all people live with the Consciousness asleep.

At this moment there comes to my mind the memory of something unusual. It happened 17 or 18 years ago, while I was at a market in the Federal colony, with Litelantes, my priestess wife, at the moment that we were collecting a watch that she had asked me to get fixed, we were shaken suddenly by a violent explosion of dynamite.

Litelantes, horrified, asked me to go home immediately . It is evident that my answer was frankly negative. In no way did I want to expose our lives to a second explosion that was going to occur.

Her petitions were futile... In those moments the sirens of the firemen were sounding.

Those humble martyrs, servants of humanity went inside the place of the explosion... "Of all those firemen that had just entered the place of the explosion, no one will survive, all will die", these were my words. Horrified Litelantes kept silent.

A few moments later a second explosion terribly shook the city of Mexico.

The result was the death of all those humble firemen. They disintegrated automatically , because no corpses were found. They only found a sergeant's boot somewhere.

I, frankly speaking, was astonished by the unconscious state in which the firemen were. If they had been awake, they would have not perished in that manner.

I can still remember the desperate crying of the women escaping from the market and the horrified children who clutched their mothers' skirts.

If I had not been awake, obviously I would have perished because at the bus stop where I was going to take the bus to go home, hundreds of people died.

I have not forgotten many corpses that were thrown on the pavement of the street and were covered with newspapers.

Unquestionably those victims were due to curiosity. Unconscious, curious asleep people that after the first explosion came to the place where it had occurred, to watch the spectacle.

If those people were awake, they would never have come out of curiosity to that place. Unfortunately, profoundly asleep, in that manner they found death.

When we came back home, situated in the Caracol colony, our neighbours were alarmed; they thought that we had died. Certainly they were surprised that even when we were so close to the place of the catastrophe, we came back alive. That is the advantage of being awake.

Friends, we must awake and learn to be alert from moment to moment, from instant to instant.

Is urgent to divide the attention into three parts. First-subject. Second-object. Third-place.

Subject: never forget ourselves, self-vigil every second, every moment. This implies the state of alert in relation to our thoughts, gestures, actions, emotions, habits, words etc.

Object: careful observation of all those objects or representations that through the senses reach our mind.

We must never identify with things because in that manner, we fall into fascination and the sleep of the consciousness.

Place: daily observation of our home, our bedroom, as if it was something new; daily ask ourselves; why have I come to his place? this market? this office? this temple? etc.

Those three aspects of the division of the attention, in any manner constitute separate things or something different to the process of the dissolution of the ego.

Indisputably we need to self-study, self-observe from moment to moment, if we truly want to discover our own psychological defects; because as we said it is in our relations with our fellow men that the hidden defects spontaneously show up.

Is not just a self-observation of merely our steps, or the shape of the body etc. The vigilance over ourselves implies the silent and serene study of all our intimate psychological processes, emotions, passions, thoughts, words etc.

The observation of things without identification allows us to know the process of greed, attachment, ambition etc.

It is indisputable that for a greedy person, it would be very difficult not to be identified with a diamond ring or with some money in the bank etc.

The observation of places, will allow us to know up to which point our attachments and fascinations reach in relation with different places.

This triple play of the attention is then a complete exercise to self-discover and to awaken consciousness.

I was still very young, when I practised instinctively the marvellous exercise mentioned here.

Now that I am talking to you about this, I am reminded of two special cases that I will tell you about: first, one night, I came through the doors of a mansion, silently I passed through a beautiful garden until I reached the main room. Moved by an impulse inside, I continued and came into a lawyer's office.

In the office I found a lady of average height, grey hair, pale face, thin lips and Roman nose.

That lady was respectable looking and of medium height. Her body was not thin but not extremely fat either. Her appearance seemed to be melancholic and calm.

With a sweet and calm voice the lady invited me to take a seat at the desk. At this moment something unusual happened; I saw over the desk two glass butterflies that were alive, they were moving their wings, were breathing, were looking.

The case seemed too exotic and rare. Two glass butterflies with their own life?

Since I was used to dividing the attention into three parts; first, I did not forget myself; second, I did not identify with those glass butterflies; third, I carefully observed the place.

When contemplating such animals of glass I told myself: this cannot be a phenomenon of the physical world, because in the three dimensional region of Euclid, I have never seen butterflies made of glass alive. Unquestionably this must be a phenomenon of the astral world.

Addressing the lady I said: madam allow me for a moment to go out to the garden, I will be back soon. The lady agreed with a nod of her head and I left the office for a moment.

Outside in the garden, I took a long jump in order to float in the immediate environment. Great was my surprise when I verified that really I was outside the physical body. Then I understood that I was in the astral.

At that moment I remembered that several hours ago, I had left the physical body and that unquestionably, I was resting in bed.

Having made the singular verification, I came back to the office where the lady was. I wanted to convince her that she was out of the physical body; madam, I said, you and I are out of the physical body; I want you to recall that a few hours ago, you went to rest in bed and now you are talking to me out of the physical body; because it is known that when the body sleeps, the consciousness, the Essence, unfortunately placed inside the ego, goes out of the physical vehicle.

After having said all those words the lady looked at me with somnambulist eyes, but she did not understand; I understood that the lady's consciousness was asleep... I did not want to insist any more, I said good bye and I went away from that place.

Then, I went to California, in order to make some important investigations. On my way I found a disincarnated person who used to be a carrier of heavy packages in the public market; the unhappy man carrying over his shoulders a big package, he seemed to be suffering unspeakably, getting close I told him: "dear friend, what happened to you, why are you carrying over your shoulders that heavy package? The wretched man looking at me with somnambulist eyes told me: "I am working". But sir (I insisted) you died a long time ago, that heavy package that you are carrying over your shoulders is no more than a mental form, get away from it...

It was useless, that dead person did not understand me; he had the consciousness very much asleep. Trying to help him I floated around him in the environment in order to alarm him, to make him understand that something strange was happening in his life, to let him know that he was dead... but everything was useless.

Having made my investigations, I came back to my physical body that was sleeping in bed.

Q.- Master, are you saying that it is possible to experience directly, as you have said in the talks, without the dissolution of the psychological adjuncts?

A.- I will slowly answer the question coming from the auditorium. Gentlemen, ladies, friends that listen to me, the direct experience is found associated with the percentages of awakened consciousness.

Normally people only have 3% of awakened consciousness and 97% of subconscious or sleeping consciousness.

Unquestionably when one reaches 4 or 5% of awakened consciousness, the first flashes of direct experience start.

Distinguish between flashes and total plenitude, they are different. Someone who has for example 10% of awakened consciousness, will have a greater percentage of lucidity than those who have 4 or 5%.

In any case as the Essence is being liberated, as the ego starts to dissolve, the capacity for direct investigation will go on increasing in a progressive and orderly manner.

The Exercise of the division of the attention into three parts, as we already have explained, will allow us to evidence to satiety the grade of acquired consciousness.

I have taught here the doctrine and procedures to awaken consciousness. I have given the effective systems to intelligently use the percentages of acquired consciousness.

When the ego has been radically annihilated, the consciousness becomes totally awakened; in those circumstances we can voluntarily descend into the inferno worlds, in order to see, hear and feel the crude reality of such submerged regions.

Because these type of investigations are more advanced, it is only possible to realize them to satisfaction with an absolutely awakened consciousness.

Q.- Master, you told us about two advantages coming from the Essence; the first, that it orientates us to correctly live; and the second, it allow us to directly experience. In the experience that you had in the market of the federal colony at the terrible explosion. Which of the two faculties of the Essence allowed you to save your life?

A.- Noble gentleman, allow me to inform you that the second one of such faculties of the consciousness allowed me to know in advance what was going to happen, which was the death of those firemen.

Q.- Master, can you explain to us what is the difference between mind projections and direct experiences?

A.- With great pleasure I am going to answer that question from the auditorium. Allow me to inform you ladies and gentlemen that the mind projections are of a completely subjective type, very different, by the way, to the ones of the awakened Essence that are of objective type.

In the first case, the mind projects what has been subconsciously elaborated, and having identified with such projections falls into fascination in the dreams that belong to the unconscious.

In the second case, the mind has exhausted the process of thinking, does not project, is open to the new, without identification and receives in the absence of any fascination, of any dream process.

I am going to illustrate the answer with a story of a supra-sensible type. Finding myself out of the physical body, when I was profoundly sleep in bed, I called on some dead person, who in life was a close member of the family.

The deceased came dressed in a grey suit that he used in life; he came laughing alone, he seemed truly somnambulist, talking stupidly about something he had heard from somebody else... useless were my efforts to make him recognize me; the wretched man slept profoundly,

he certainly did not see me, he truly perceived exclusively his own mental forms and was laughing like crazy, like an idiot.

Here you have then two aspects that come to clarify the question. The deceased projected his own mental forms, dreamed with them, he was profoundly fascinated by them and did not even perceive me.

In the second case I was completely conscious, awakened, I knew that my physical body had stayed asleep in bed, I did not project; the thought process of the mind was exhausted, I was open to the new, I received the deceased, I was investigating him, I was realizing the deplorable state he was in.

With such a story I have then illustrated the answer to the question from the auditorium.

Q.- Venerable Master, in relation to the exercise of the division of the attention into three parts that we do in the physical. How can it have repercussion in the astral world, since they are totally different worlds.

A.- Dear friends, if we observe the life of common, normal dreams, we can see the concrete fact that many dreams correspond to daily occurrences, the events that we have lived on the physical world, the acts of every day life.

As a direct consequence of what we are saying, we can emphasize the fact that the exercise of the division of the attention into three parts is also repeated, as it happens in the case of dreams, in those hours that the Essence inside the ego is found outside the physical body.

I believe that you know that when the body sleeps, the Essence bottled up inside the MYSELF, goes away from the physical body.

So then, if we get used to practising such an exercise here in the physical world, from instant to instant and from moment to moment, later, we will instinctively repeat it during the hours of sleep and the result will be the awakening of the consciousness; then we could see, touch and hear all we have been saying in these talks relating to the inferno, the devil and karma.

Once the ego is absolutely dissolved, the exercise given, will allow us to use the consciousness in a voluntary manner to investigate the great realities.

Q.- Master, how can the profane have access to understand the difference between the real and the unreal, the illusory and the true, the objective and the subjective?

A.- A very interesting question has come from the auditorium and I will answer it immediately.

Dear friends, some nights ago we were watching on television some scientific news. Through the different images on the screen, the public were informed about the experiments that scientists were doing with the brain.

By connecting some nodules to the brain, the scientist can control the different sections of the same. In this condition, the human machine can be controlled by means of waves and this has already been demonstrated.

Also they did experiments in a bullfighting ring, using this system a scientist was able to stop the bull at the moment that he was roused by the bullfighter's cloak.

In the case of the human machine, it is obvious that the different inhuman psychic adjuncts that replace one another control at different times the various zones of the brain, they integrally replace the cerebral nodules, the waves and the automatic machines by which scientist can control brains.

In other words we can say that scientists in determinate moments, through their electrical systems, do the same as the psychic adjuncts; that is, they demonstrated the reality of such adjuncts by means of the experiment they did.

Someone has to control the brain to do those acts; either they are controlled by the psychic adjuncts or they are controlled by scientists through special electrical systems.

In any case those investigations came to confirm totally what we say: the intellectual humanoid is an unconscious automaton, a subconscious machine.

How can an unconscious machine accept that it is asleep. How can such machine affirm that the world is Maya, illusion?

The humanoid machine by the same fact of being a machine, dreams but ignores the dreams, negates the dreams, firmly believes himself to be awake and will never accept the thesis that it is asleep.

The automaton and mechanized humanoid is not capable of differentiating the objective from the subjective by the same fact of being mechanized and takes what is subjective as objective and vice-versa.

The sleeping machine, the humanoid automaton, is very far from understanding the difference between objective and subjective consciousness; the machine has its own thesis, precisely based on the profound dreams of the consciousness. It is not possible in any way to make a sleeping profane person understand the difference between conscious and subconscious, between objectivity and subjectivity, between dream and wakefulness etc.

Only by awakening the consciousness is it possible to accept such differences. Unfortunately, the profane person believes himself to be awake and even gets offended when someone tells him that he has the consciousness asleep. Talking in Socratic language, we should say that the ignorant illustrated, the sleeping profane person, the unconscious machine, not only ignores, but also ignores that he ignores; not only does not know, but also, and that is worse, does not know that he does not know.

Dear friends we need to stop being machines, when one accepts that one is a machine, one stops being one, later on the veil of illusions will become broken.

We must convert ourselves into human beings and this is only possible by destroying, annihilating the psychic adjuncts that incessantly alternate and control the organic machine.

It is indispensable to have a reality, to stop being mere automatons, moved by waves or by adjuncts, this converts us into responsible, conscious and true individuals.

Q.- Master, what is the difference between the exercise of the division of the attention into three parts and the dissolution of the ego to awaken consciousness?

A.- Ladies and gentlemen through all these talks we have especially been interested in the dissolution of the ego, to completely destroy those psychic adjuncts inside of which the Essence is found bottled up.

I believe we have talked a lot, and that we have given a perfect didactic to absolutely annihilate the MYSELF, the SELF.

We have explained to satiety that only through the radical annihilation of the infra-human elements we carry within, can we liberate and awaken the Essence.

In today's talk, we gave a specific exercise. We talked about the division of the attention into three parts in order to use every time more and more in a perfect way the different percentages of awakened consciousness that we liberate through the death of the MYSELF.

In the first case, there is the complete doctrine related to the annihilation of the MYSELF. In the second case, there is a marvellous exercise, a practice that will allow us to use the consciousness that we liberate in a perfect, clear and precise manner.

In all this, it is necessary to truly convert ourselves into competent investigators of esotericism and pure occultism. This is what we want and with such intentions we have given the indispensable doctrine through these lectures.